

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY SYSTEM
PLATINUM JUBILEE 1922-1997

75

GLORIOUS YEARS OF
DEDICATED LIBRARY SERVICE

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY



REFERENCE BOOK

FOR CONSULTATION ONLY

Call No. 111.1

Acc No. 1235115

BRIGHT'S
ANGLO-SAXON READER

REVISED AND ENLARGED

BY

JAMES R. HULBERT, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894 1917, 1935,

BY

HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY, INC.

October, 1936

PRINTED IN THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, O. F. Emerson, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.

PREFATORY NOTE

In revising a book which has stood the test of extensive use for forty years, it is desirable to make as few changes as possible. Hence the alterations in this edition of Bright's *Reader* are limited to (1) such changes in the grammar as are necessary to bring it into accord with current views, (2) a few corrections in the texts, glossary, and outline of versification, (3) substitution for the last part of *The Phoenix* and all the Latin poem, of selections from Anglo-Saxon poetry, (4) addition of a glossary for these poems, and (5) insertion of a sketch of Anglo-Saxon literature. No attempt has been made to expand the outline of grammar, since experience has shown that Bright's well-selected, succinctly stated rules are better adapted to the needs of beginners than detailed surveys which delight a specialist in linguistics.

The added poems were chosen with the aim of providing at least the essential parts of some of the most famous pieces in Anglo-Saxon, and of illustrating as wide a range of forms as possible. *Deor's Lament*, *Widsith*, *Waldere*, *The Fight at Finnsburg* were not included because they are available in the best editions of *Beowulf*. The supplementary glossary follows the form of Bright's *Glossary* except that it does not give principal parts of verbs or "etymological hints" and rarely quotes the cited words.

Finally, since the sources of information available to most students on Anglo-Saxon literature are based on the scholarship of forty or fifty years ago, and since at the time when students are learning the elements of Anglo-Saxon grammar and reading texts they should have a knowledge of the relation of the selections to Anglo-Saxon literature as a whole, I have included a brief sketch of that subject. It is not documented and is merely such a running account as a lecturer might give in a classroom. It does not present original or individual views, but of course selection and emphasis must be to some extent personal.

For the corrections in texts, glossary, and outline of versification I am indebted to Professor B. C. Monroe of Cornell University.

J. R. HULBERT.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix
A SKETCH OF ANGLO-SAXON LITERATURE	LXXXvii

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF ONTHILM AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLECT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

	PAGE
XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT . .	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL	129

PART IV.

XX. CEDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC . .	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHENIX	165
XXV. THE SEAFARER	169
XXVI. THE WIFE'S LAMENT	172
XXVII. RIDDLES	174
XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES	177
XXIX. CHARMS	179
XXX. DREAM OF THE CROSS	183
XXXI. SELECTIONS FROM GENESIS B.	187
NOTES AND APPENDIX. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION .	229
GLOSSARY	241
SUPPLEMENTARY GLOSSARY	386

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

1. Because of the paucity of documents in the other dialects, all introductory study of Anglo-Saxon is based on West Saxon, the language of King Alfred (871-901), and the writers who followed him until the Norman conquest. Hence the texts in this book are West Saxon and the outline of grammar gives facts only of West Saxon. Even a cursory inspection of the texts will show, however, that the usage and spelling of Alfred's time differed considerably from that of the centuries following (especially during Ælfric's time, early eleventh century and after). Hence it is necessary to distinguish between Early West-Saxon (EWS), which is analysed in the grammar, and Late West-Saxon (LWS), which is exemplified in texts xiv-xix.

The spelling of Anglo-Saxon before Alfred's reign, and to some extent after it, approached a phonetic transcription of the actual speech of the times. As most of the men who composed in the vernacular were probably accustomed to writing Latin rather than Anglo-Saxon, authors in setting down their works transcribed their pronunciations of the Anglo-Saxon words, to a considerable extent at least, with the sound values of

the Latin letters in mind, and the scribes when they copied the originals altered them to reproduce their own pronunciations in the same manner. Evidence for this conclusion is found in the divergent spellings of the various dialects and in the variant spellings, even on the same page of a West-Saxon text.¹ Because of this "phonetic" spelling, we can form a fairly exact impression of the pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon. Moreover, comparison with evidence afforded by the other Germanic dialects and that provided by Middle English and modern dialects helps to establish more precisely the sounds of the language.

Before considering the details of Anglo-Saxon pronunciation, however, it is necessary to explain some basic facts of phonetics, the science of speech-sounds. All the sounds used in speech are produced by air expelled from the lungs and later acted upon by various organs in the head and neck. From the lungs to the larynx ("Adam's Apple") the air passes without production of sound. Inside the larynx, however, are two membranes attached to its sides in such a way that they may be either stretched, so as to leave but a narrow slit between them, or relaxed, so as to leave a wide opening. In the former case, the air passing from the lungs to the mouth causes a vibration of the inner edges of the membranes, with a resulting sound commonly called "voice." In the latter case, no vibration or sound is produced. Having passed into the mouth, the air may be controlled in two ways: it may be checked

¹ In the ninth century, however, largely through Alfred's influence, the spellings of Anglo-Saxon tended to become "fixed," and after his time — even more after Ælfric's — the language had a standard spelling.

at some point and then allowed suddenly to escape (a stop, e.g., *k*) or it may encounter such a narrowing that, in forcing its way through, it produces audible friction (a continuant, e.g., *s*). Sounds so produced are called consonants. On the other hand, the air, after having produced vibration in the larynx, may encounter no such stoppage or narrowing; in such a case the air passes freely through the mouth, modified in auditory effect by the shape which the mouth takes (contrast the shape of the mouth in pronouncing the vowels in *see* and in *woe*). Sounds thus produced are called vowels. It will be observed that consonants may have voice (voiced) or not (voiceless). Indeed we have several pairs of consonant sounds which are identical except that one is voiced and the other is voiceless (*p*, *b*; *k*, *g*; *t*, *d*; *f*, *v*; *s*, *z*). On the other hand, vowels always have voice.

Aside from the broad division of stops and continuants, consonants are further classified as liquids (*l*, *r*), spirants (breathed sounds like *f* or *h*), etc. They are also characterized by the places where they are made. Thus we speak of labials (lip-consonants like *p* or *b*), dentals (teeth consonants like *d* or *t*), nasals (sounds like *m* and *n* in the production of which air passes through the nose), palatals (like *g* in *give* produced by the tongue and the hard palate) and velars (sounds produced by the tongue and the soft palate or velum, like *g* in *good*). By combining these elements we can define *m* as a voiced labial-nasal continuant, *k* as a voiceless palatal stop (in *kin*) or a voiceless velar stop (in *cool*), etc.

As we have observed, all vowels are voiced and are differentiated by the shape assumed by the mouth in

pronouncing them. The mouth may be widely open as in pronouncing the *a* of *father*, or it may be nearly closed as in pronouncing the vowel in *see*. It may be rounded as in pronouncing the vowel in *boot*. Further, one vowel is distinguished from another by the position and tensity of the tongue. Thus in the pronunciation of *see*, the tongue is raised and tense in the front of the mouth, but in pronouncing *boot* it is raised in the back. Thus we can speak of open and closed, rounded, front and back vowels. In the following table the left side represents the front of the mouth, the right represents the back; the position at the top means a closed vowel; that at the bottom an open one. The symbols (or letters) are those used in Anglo-Saxon, and they have roughly the phonetic value of the letters in Latin.

ī	ū
i	u
ē	ō
e	o
æ	
ǣ	

Anglo-Saxon *ȝ* at first had the rounding of *ū* but the front position of *ī*; later the letter is often used to replace *ī*, an evidence that to a large extent (perhaps entirely in certain localities or among certain classes of speakers) it had lost its rounding.

A diphthong is two vowels pronounced as one syllable, e.g., the vowel sounds in *house*.

Knowledge of the elements of phonetics is of value in enabling one to understand why letters represent different sounds in different positions (see 4: (b), (c), (d), (e), (f)) and to comprehend the actual process involved

in sound changes — e.g., the umlaut of *ũ* to *ȳ* is a fronting of a back vowel, caused by a following front sound (*i* or *j*).¹

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has three characters (*þ*, *ƿ*, *æ*) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE. — The MSS. use a special character for *w* and *g* for *g*; *7* (= *and*) and *þ* (= *lat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

<i>a</i>	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
<i>ā</i>	as in English <i>father</i> .
<i>æ</i>	like <i>a</i> in <i>at</i> , <i>man</i> .
<i>æ̃</i>	the preceding sound lengthened.
<i>e</i>	} as in <i>let</i> , <i>men</i> .
<i>ē</i>	
<i>ē̃</i>	as in <i>they</i> .
<i>i</i>	as in <i>hit</i> , <i>sit</i> , <i>in</i> .
<i>ī</i>	as in <i>machine</i> .
<i>o</i>	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
<i>ō</i>	as in German <i>so</i> , English <i>boat</i> .
<i>õ</i>	as in <i>not</i> (Eastern U. S.).
<i>u</i>	as in <i>full</i> , <i>put</i> .
<i>ū</i>	as in <i>rule</i> .
<i>y</i>	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch</i> , <i>Brücke</i> .
<i>ȳ</i>	as in German <i>grün</i> .

¹ *j* (pronounced like English *y*, German *j*) does not appear in Anglo-Saxon, but existed in Germanic (is found in Gothic).

ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of <i>ea</i> , <i>ēa</i> is approximately that of æ + a, <i>ǣ</i> + a (perhaps more nearly æ + uh); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ēo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie*, *īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i*, *ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y*, *ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: *b*, *d*, *l*, *m*, *n*, *p*, *r* (trilled), *t*, *w*. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) *c* has the sound of *k* (the symbol *k* occurs only exceptionally) when it precedes a back vowel (*cuman*), a vowel resulting from the umlaut of a back vowel (*cyn*) or a consonant (*cwen*). When it immediately precedes (*cild*) or follows (*ic*) a front vowel, it has approximately the sound of Modern English *ch* in *choose*. For instance, in the first two of the following forms *c* has the sound of *ch*; in the second two it has the sound of *k*: *cēosan*, *cēas*, *curon*, *coren*.

(c) *f* has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations *ff*, *fs*, *ft*, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., *hlāford*, *ofer*, *sealfian*, *ǣfre*.

NOTE. — In compounds like *ā-fyrhtan*, *of-lystan*, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore the voiceless sound.

(*d*) *g* has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either velar, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with velar or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in *frogga*, *frog*; and in the combination *ng*, as in English *longer*.

The combination *eg* (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(*e*) *h* is never silent; it is pronounced (*a*) initially as in Modern English, (*b*) elsewhere as a voiceless spirant either velar (as in German *ach*) or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) *s* has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single *s* between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., *wesan*, *rīsan*, etc.

(*g*) *θ* and *þ* are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., *ōðor*, *cweðan*, *weorðan*, etc.

(*h*) *x* = *hs*, rather than *ks*. *Sc* is pronounced like Modern English *sh*.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable.

The most significant of these suffixes^{*} may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, *dágas*, *grêne*, *éage*, *éagena*, *swéotole*, *hélpan*; *swétèst*, *ðúrstig*, *bódung*, *léornunga*, *dýrling*, *mícelnès*, *wýnsùm*, *glædlice*, *bérènde*, *wúndrian*, *wúndròde*.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage (see the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.) and from the habits of pronunciation of modern English.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: *góld-smið*, *mónn-cynn*, *swið-mòð* (adj.), *sélf-willes* (adv.), *ðnd-giet*, *ðnd-swàru*, *bí-göng*, *bí-spèll*, *fór-wèard* (adj.), *ín-göng*, *mís-dæð*, *ón-gínn*, *ór-èald* (adj.), *tó-wèard* (adj.), *ymb-hwýrft*.

(2) Verbal compounds: *ā-rísan*, *be-hátan*, *for-lætan*, *ge-bíddan*, *for-wéorðan*, *mis-fáran*, *ofer-cúman*, *tō-wéorpan*, *wið-stóndan*, *ymb-sittan*.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes *ge-*, *be-*, and *for-*; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., *ge-bód*, *ge-bréðor*, *ge-féoh*, *ge-wéald*; *be-bód*, *be-göng*, *be-hát*; *for-gýtol* (adj.), *for-wýrd*. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by *gáfol*, *gómel*, etc., in which the first element is *ga-*, the accented form of *ge-*; the accented form of *be-* is also left in words like *bigöng*,

bí-spell, **bí-wist**, etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bí-hāt**,¹ by the side of the later **be-hāt**; and **frāb-bēorht** (adj.), **frāb-mīcel**, **frā-coð**, show a survival of the accented form of **for-**.

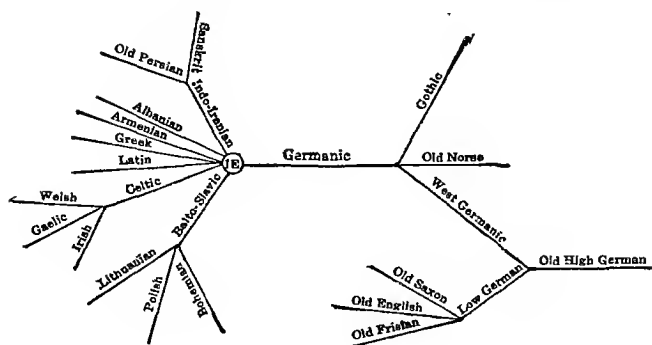
NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstráct*; *présent* : *présént*; *subject* : *subjíct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes :

ōnd-giet , <i>intelligence</i>	: on-gietan , <i>to understand.</i>
ōnd-sāc , <i>resistance</i>	: on-sācan , <i>to resist.</i>
ǣf-pūnc , <i>grudge</i>	: of-pýncan , <i>to displease.</i>
bī-gēng , <i>practice</i>	: be-gōngan , <i>to practice.</i>
ór-cnāwe (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: ā-cnāwan , <i>to know.</i>
ór-pōnc , <i>device</i>	: ā-pēncan , <i>to devise.</i>
ūð-gēng , <i>escape</i>	: oð-gōngan , <i>to escape.</i>
wīðer-sāc , <i>hostility</i>	: wīð-sācan , <i>to resist.</i>

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. Anglo-Saxon is one of the group of languages obviously descended from a common ancestor, a hypothetical language called Germanic, which in turn is a member of the Indo-European family, cognate to Latin, Greek, and Sanscrit. Other members of the Germanic group are Gothic (especially important because of the early date of the writings which have been preserved), Old Norse, Old High German, Old Saxon, and Old Frisian. Detailed study shows that Anglo-Saxon belongs to a sub-group (commonly called West Germanic, which includes the three languages last named (OHG, OS, OF)), and further that it was a member of a subgroup of West Germanic (called Low German), of which Old Saxon and Old Frisian are also members.

¹ Throughout this book forms preceded by an asterisk are hypothetical reconstructions which, it is believed, once existed, but are not actually recorded.



From a comparison of the words and forms of these languages, it is possible to establish the sounds and inflections that were used in Low German, in West Germanic, in Germanic, and even in Indo-European. Since change in pronunciation and forms is a constant characteristic of language, it is not surprising that West Germanic exhibits some alterations from Germanic and that Anglo-Saxon displays further changes from West Germanic. Indeed even in Germanic sound-changes occurred: thus *e* before *n* or *m* plus a consonant became *i*, and *e* before *i* or *j* became *i*.

In studying Anglo-Saxon it is necessary to observe carefully the sound-changes which occurred in it and which differentiate it from other Low German languages. In the following paragraphs the sound changes will be outlined in chronological order. The vowel changes in paragraphs 8, 9, etc. affected only vowels in accented syllables.

GEMINATION.

7. Gemination occurred in West Germanic. A single consonant (except *r*) when preceded by a short

vowel and followed by *j* doubled (was geminated). Later the *j* changed the quality of some of the preceding vowels, and finally it disappeared. Thus Germanic **cunja-* became in West Germanic **cunnja-* and finally in Anglo-Saxon *cynn*. Similarly **saljan* became **salljan* and finally in Anglo-Saxon *sellan*.

But *r* did not geminate. Hence Germanic **harja-* remained unchanged in West Germanic and finally became *here* in Anglo-Saxon.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. §§ 45, 8), did not cause gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), to seek; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), to judge; *sēndan* (< **sōndian*), to send.

THE CHANGE OF *a* INTO *o*.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel *a* is changed into *o*. But there is no uniformity in the employment of *o* for *a*. The predominant form in EWS is *o*; in LWS it is *a*. (S. § 65.)

Thus, *oŋd*, and; *hōd*, hand; *lōd*, land; *mōnig*, manig; *gōgan*, gangan; *gesōmnian*, gesamnian.

NOTE. — When the preceding *on* (< *an*) occurs before a voiceless spirant. *h*, *f*, *θ*, *s*, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into *ō*. Under the same conditions, *in* and *un* become *i* and *ū*. (S. §§ 66, 186.)

Thus, *hōhte* (< **hōnhte*), *sōfte* (< **sōnfte*), *softly*; *tōθ* (< **tōnθ*), *tooth*; *oθor* (< **ōnθor*), *other*; *gōs* (< **gōns*), *goose*; *sīθ* (Goth. *sinþs*), *a going*; *swiθ* (Goth. *swinþs*), *strong*; *mūθ* (Goth. *munþs*), *mouth*.

THE CHANGE OF *a* TO *æ*.

9. Short *a*, when not followed by a nasal, in primitive Anglo-Saxon was raised nearly, if not quite, to the posi-

tion of æ. Later, according to different conditions, it appears as æ or a.

æ appears (*a*) in monosyllables except when followed by **w, h, r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, or when preceded by **g, c, sc**. Thus *dæg, bæc, bæd, sæd*. (*b*) in polysyllables when in prehistoric Anglo-Saxon **e** or **i** stood in the following syllable. Thus, *dæg-es, tōgædere, sæc-ce* (ds. of *sacu*), *hæg-el*.

a appears (*a*) when followed by **w**. Thus, *clawe* (gen. of *clēa*). (*b*) in polysyllables when **e** does not stand in the following syllable. Thus, *dag-as, racu, nacod, magan, blad-an, habban*. The **a** in past participles like *slagen* is due to the fact that earlier the ending was **-an**.

BREAKING.

10. (*a*) Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, and **h**, the raised **a** (mentioned in **9**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **a** becoming *ea*, and **e, i**, becoming *eo, io*. (S. §§ 77-84.)

1. Thus, **a** into *ea*: **hard > heard, hard; *half > healf, half; weorð, pret. sg. of weorðan, to become; wealdan, to wield; beald, bold; feallan, to fall; heall, hall; eahta, eight; seah, pret. sg. of sēon, to see*.

2. **e** into *eo (io)* before **r** + consonant: *weorðan, to become; eorðe, earth; heorte, heart; weorc, work*.

e into *eo (io)* before **l** + consonant is restricted to **l** + **c** or **h**: *meolcan, to milk; seolh, seal*. Otherwise the **e** remains: *helpan, to help; swelgan, to swallow; sweltan, to die*.

Before **h**: *feohtan, to fight; teohbian, to arrange; feoh, cattle; *sehan > *seohan > sēon (18)*.

3. **i** into *io (eo)*: stem **hirdia > *hiordi > hierde* (*i*-umlaut), *herdsman; Piht, Pioht, Peoht, Pict*.

(b) Long vowels, especially *i*, break before *h*:
 *liht > lēohht; *betwīh > betwēoh.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a front vowel (*a*, *e*, *i*) and a velar consonant (*r*, *l*, *h*). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite back vowel. One may observe this in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

DIPHTHONGIZATION BY INITIAL PALATAL.

11. The palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc*, in the initial position, change a following *æ* into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, *æ* into *ea*: *gæf (ǯ) > geaf, *gave*; *gæt > geat, *got*; *cæf > ceaf, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > *cæster > ceaster, *town*; *scæl > sceal, *shall*; *scæft > sceaft, *shaft*; *scær > scear, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: *gǣfon > gēafon, *gave* (pret. pl.); *gǣton > gēaton, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > *cǣsi > *cēasi > cicse' (*i*-umlaut), *cheese*; *scǣp > scēap, *sheep*; *scǣron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) *e* into *ie* (*i*, *y*): *gefan > giefan, *to give*; *getan > gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except *æ*, *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) and *e*, initial *g* and *c* do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial *sca*- and *sco*- frequently become *scea*-, *sceo*-; e.g., *scand*, *sceand*, *scōnd*, *sceōnd*, *shame*; pret. *scān*, *scēan*, *shone*; *Scottas*, *Sceottas*, *the Scots*; *scop*, *sceop*, *poet*; *scacan*, *sceacan*, pret. *scōc*, *scēoc*, *shake*; pret. *scōp*, *scēop*, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial *c*, *cc*, *g*, and *cg*, followed by *a*, *o*, or *u*, is often indicated by the insertion of an *e* (sometimes of an *i*). (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. *sōkjan*), *to seek*; *cwēc(e)an* (< *cwæcjan), *to wake*; *mēnig(e)o* (< *manigī;

Goth. *managel*), *multitude*; *bycg(e)an* (Goth. *bugjan*), *to buy*; *sęcg(e)as*, *sęcg(e)a*, *secg(i)um*, pl. of *sęcg* (stem **sægja*), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for *ia* (*ja*) the graphic substitutes may be *ga*, *iga*, *igea*; for *ie* they may be *ge*, *ige*: *nerlan*, *nergan*, *nerigan*, *nerigean*, *to save*; *her(i)g(e)as*, *her(i)g(e)a*, *her(i)gum*, pl. of *here* (stem **hærja-*), *army*; *wundriende*, *wundrigende*, *wondering*; *wini-g(e)a*, gen. pl. of *wine* (stem **wini-*), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final *i*, some use is made of *ig*: *bī-spell*, *big-spell*, *parable*; *hī*, *hig*, pron.; *sī*, *sig* (Opt.), *be*; and medial *ig* is occasionally represented by *igg*: *igað*, *iggað*, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial **jā*, **jo* become *gēa*, *geo* (*gio*). Thus, *gēar*, (< **jār*; Goth. *jēr*), *year*; *geoc*, *gloc* (< **joc*; Goth. *juk*), *yoke*. In like manner initial **ju* becomes *geo*, *gio*, or is represented by *iu* (*io*). Thus, *geong*, *giong*, *lung* (< **jung*; Goth. *juggs*), *young*; *gēo*, *gio*, *iu*, *io* (Goth. *ju*), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *mēnn*, *mēn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *bēdd*, *bēd*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 9)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ʀ (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes æ.
ǣ (< Germanic ē)	remains æ.
o, ō	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ȳ.
ea, ēa } eo, ēo } io, iō }	become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ȳ (3, Note).

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **bærja*), *army*; *lēgan* (< **læg + jan*), *to lay*; *sellan* (< **sæl + jan*), *to give*; *mēte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) ʀ into e: dat. sg. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *mēn(n)* (< **mōnniz*), *man*; *ðenc(e)an* (< **ðōncian*), *to think*; *wēndan* (< **wōndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and ǣ into æ: *dæl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dælan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hælan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dæd* (stem **dādi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *læce* (stem **lāecia*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), Lat. *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt, tēð, gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt, foot, tōð* (3, Note), *tooth*, *gōs, goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted because o appeared in prehistoric Anglo-Saxon only rarely before i, j. Short o in I.E. became a in Germanic. Hence Germanic had no o. Later Germanic

u when not followed by i, j, u, or a nasal became o. The o in forms like **morgin*, **dohtri* probably is due to the influence of the o in **morgan*, **dohtor*.

(e) u, ū into y, ȳ: *cýning* (<**cuning*), *king*; *cyme* (stem **cumi*), *a coming*; *lyre* (stem **luri*), *loss*; *gylden* (<**guldin*, see note under (d)), adj. *golden*; *bycgan* (Goth. *bugjan*), *to buy*; *lȳs*, *mȳs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *mūs*, *mouse*, *lūs*, *louse*; *cȳðan* (<**cūðian* <**cunðian*, 8, Note; Goth. *kunþjan*), *to make known*.

(f) ea, eo, io into ie (i, y), and ēa, ēo, īo into iē (ī, ȳ): *wielm*, *wylm* (stem **wæلمي* > **wealmi*, 10, a, 1), *a surging*; *eald*, *old*, comp. *ieldra*, sup. *ieldesta*; *hierde* (stem **hirdia* > **heordia*, 10, a, 3), *herdsman*; *feorr*, *far*, *āfyrran*, *to remove*; *hieran* (<**hēarian*; Goth. *hausjan*), *to hear*; *geliefan* (<**gelēafan*; Goth. *galaubjan*), *to believe*; *lēoht*, *light*, *liehtan*, *to illuminate*; *frīend*, *fīend*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *frīond* (*frēond*), *friend*, *fīond* (*fēond*), *foe*.

NOTE. — In Germanic, e became i before i, j, essentially an umlaut but of far earlier date than the foregoing umlaut (cf. 6 and 87, f.).

u-o-a-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, a may be changed into ea, and e, i into eo, io, by the influence of u, o, or a in the following syllable. This process is called u-o-a-umlaut. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, *eafora*, *heir*; *heafora*, *head*; *weorold*, *world*; *heofon*, *heaven*; *metod*, *meotod*, *Creator*; *seofon*, *seven*; *wita*, *wiota*, *wise man*; *clipode*, *cleopode*, past of *clipian*, *to cry out* (99); *medu*, *medo*, *meodo*, *mead*; *siodu*, *custom*.

Intervening *c* and *g* prevent the operation of this umlaut: *nacod*, adj. *naked*; *magu*, *mago*, *son*; *racu*, *narrative*; *sacu*, *strife*; *regol*, *rule*; *plega*, *play*; *sigor*, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, *eo* (*io*) which resulted from the breaking of *e* before *h* (10, a, 2) becomes *ie* (*i*, *y*). This process presupposes the change of the velar *h*, which caused the breaking, into a palatal *h*, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of *i*-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, *reoht*, *riecht*, *riht*, *ryht*, *right*; *cneoht*, *cnieht*, *cniht*, *cuyht*, *boy*; *seox* (*x* = *hs*), *siex*, *six*, *syx*, *siz*.

NOTE 1. — In LWS *ea*, *ēa* before *h*, *x*, *g*, and *c* are sometimes changed into *e*, *ē*: *sleh* (for *sleah*) imp. sg. of *slēan*, *to strike*; *seh* (for *seah*) pret. sg. of *sēon*, *to see*; *geneahhe*, *geneh(h)e*, *enough*; *nēah*, *nēh*, *near*; *ṽēah*, *ṽēh*, *though*; *weaxan*, *wexan*, *to grow*; *bēag*, *bēg*, *ring*; *ēac*, *ēc*, *also*.

NOTE 2. — In LWS *ea*, *ēa* after the palatals *g*, *c*, and *sc* are also sometimes changed into *e*, *ē* (S. § 109): *gef* (for *geaf*) pret. sg. of *glefan*, *to give*; *get* (for *geat*) pret. sg. of *gletan*, *to get*; *geat*, *get*, *gate*; *gēar*, *gēr*, *year*; *ongēan*, *ongēn* *against*; *cealf*, *celf*, *calf*; *scēap*, *scēp*, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL *g*.

16. After a front vowel, *g* (palatal) often disappears before *d* and *n*, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, *bregdan*, *brēdan*, pret. sg. *brægd*, *bræd*, *to brandish*; pret. sg. *sægde*, *sæde*, pp. *gesægd*, *gesæd*, of *sęgan*, *to say*; *frignan*, *frīnan*, *to inquire*; *mægden*, *mæden*, *maiden*; *ṽegen*, *ṽēn*, *servant*; *ṽegnian*, *ṽēnian*, *to serve*; *wægn*, *wæn*, *wain*.

u when not followed by i, j, u, or a nasal became o. The o in forms like *morgin, *dohtri probably is due to the influence of the o in *morgan, *dohtor.

(e) u, ū into y, ȳ: cyning (<*cuning), *king*; cyme (stem *cumi), *a coming*; lyre (stem *luri), *loss*; gylden (<*guldin, see note under (d)), adj. *golden*; bycgan (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*; lȳs, mȳs, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of mūs, *mouse*, lūs, *louse*; cȳðan (<*cūðian <*cunðian, 8, Note; Goth. kunþjan), *to make known*.

(f) ea, eo, io into ie (i, y), and ēa, ēo, io into iē (ī, ȳ): wielm. wylm (stem *wælmī > *wealmī, 10, a, 1), *a surging*; eald, *old*, comp. ieldra, supl. ieldesta; hierde (stem *hirdia > *heordia, 10, a, 3), *herdsman*; feorr, *far*, āfyrrian, *to remove*; hīeran (<*hēarian; Goth. hausjan), *to hear*; geliefan (<*gelēafian; Goth. galaubjan), *to believe*; lēolt, *light*, liehtan, *to illuminate*; friend, fiend, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of frīond (frēond), *friend*, fiend (fēond), *foe*.

NOTE. — In Germanic, e became i before i, j, essentially an umlaut but of far earlier date than the foregoing umlaut (cf. 6 and 87, f.).

u-o-a-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, a may be changed into ea, and e, i into eo, io, by the influence of u, o, or a in the following syllable. This process is called u-o-a-umlaut. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, eafora, *heir*; heafora, *head*; weorold, *world*; heofon, *heaven*; metod, meotod, *Creator*; seofon, *seven*; wita, wiota, *wise man*; clipode, cleopode, past of clipian, *to cry out* (99); medu, medo, meodo, *mead*; siodu, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** (**10**, *a*, 2) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the velar **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht**, **riecht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **enieht**, **cniht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn** *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a front vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **brēd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sāde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesād**, of **sęcgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **māden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēu**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wān**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (velar) after a back vowel is due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

NOTE. — The aspirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long back vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flean**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, the first vowel absorbing the second. The resulting vowels or diphthongs are long. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs sometimes before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiera** (**hierra**); **hēalic**, *high*; **plēolic**, *perilous*; **nēa-læcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic *h* ; for example : *slēan* (< **slēahan*, 10, *a*, 1, < **slahan*), *to strike*; *ſwēan* (Goth. *ſwahan*), *to wash*; *ēa* (< **aha*, Goth. *ahva*, OS and OHG *aha*), *river*; *tēar* (< **tahur*), *tear*; *sēon* (*sion*) (< **seohan* < **sehān*; Goth. *saihvān*, OS and OHG *sehan*), *to see*; *gefēon* (< **gefēhan*), *to rejoice*; *twēo* (< **twēho*), *doubt*; *ſēon* (< **ſihan* (10, *b*); Goth. *þeihān* < **ſēnhan*), *to thrive*; *wrēon* (< **wrihan*), *to cover*; *bēot* (< **bīhāt*), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: *fōn* (< **fōhan* < **fōnhan*), *to seize*; *hōn* (< **hōhan* < **hōnhan*), *to hang*; *tēon* (< **tēohan*), *to draw*; *flēon* (< **flēohan*), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF *w*.

19. The diphthongs *eo*, *io* produced by the breaking (10, *a*) or by the *u-o*-umlaut (14) of *e*, *i* are sometimes labialized by a preceding *w* into *u* or *o*. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, *weorðan* (10, *a*, 2) (< **werðan*), *to become*, appears also in the form *wurðan*; *weorðian*, *wurðian*, *to honor*; *weorpan*, *wurpan*, *to throw*; *weorold* (14), *world*, *world*; *sweord*, *swurd*, *sword*; *wita*, *wiota* (14), *weota*, *wuta*, *wise man*; *widuwe*, *wioduwe* (14), *wuduwe*, *widow*; *betwīh*, *betwēoh* (10, *b*), *betwuh*, *with disappearance of w*, *betuh*, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

In Indo-European, the classes of nouns differed from each other by having distinctive formative suffixes, to which were added case-endings. Thus some nouns were made of stem + *o* + case ending (e.g., *s* in the nominative, *m* in the accusative). Others were made by the addition of *ā* and case endings to the stem. A third type added *i* and case endings. A fourth had no vowel-suffix but added the case endings directly to the stem; a fifth used *u* as its suffix before the addition of the case endings. In each individual language sound-laws might change the appearance of these formative suffixes. For instance, though Greek preserves the *o* of the second class (e.g., *logos*), in Sanscrit it became *a*, in Latin before *s* and *u* it became *u*, and in Germanic it became *a*. Thus the *-a* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to the second declension of Latin. In the first declension Latin kept *ā* as *ā* (*tabulā*), but Germanic changed it to *ō*. The *i* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to those third declension nouns in Latin which had *-ium* in the genitive plural (e.g., *hostis*, which is cognate to A. S. *gæst*). The fourth kind of nouns (consonant stems) in Latin are those nouns of the third declension which had *-um* in the genitive plural (e.g., *rēx*). The *u* stems of Anglo-Saxon correspond to nouns of the fourth declension in Latin. The fact that the original case endings rarely appear in Anglo-Saxon is due to the fading away of final sounds which is the result of care-

less utterance, and which occurs in most languages in course of centuries; e.g., since Anglo-Saxon times final vowels in polysyllables have entirely disappeared.

THE **a**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The **a**-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

MASCULINE **a**-STEMS.

21. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal**(1), *wall*; **meaṛh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal (1) (12)	meaṛh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles (10, <i>a</i> , 1)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (9)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

NOTE. — Sing. D.I. forms without ending are found rarely, e.g., **hām**, **dæg**.

22. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is syncopated (**ēðles**, **engles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el, -or, -er, -or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wæfels, wæfelses, covering; fætels, fætelses, vessel; hængest, hængestes, stallion; færeld, færeldes, journey.*

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a, o, u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER a-STEMS.

24. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar, year; word, word; fæt, vessel; lim, limb; feoh, cattle.*

S. N.A. <i>gēar</i> (11, 4)	word	fæt	lim	feoh (fēo)
G. <i>gēares</i>	wordes	fætēs	limes	fēos (18)
D.I. <i>gēare</i>	worde	fæte	lime	fēo
P. N.A. <i>gēar</i>	word	fatu (9)	limu, leomu (14)	
G. <i>gēara</i>	worda	fata	lima, leoma	
D.I. <i>gēarum</i>	wordum	fatum	limum, leomum	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar, word*, but *fatu, limu (limu, leomu)*.

NOTE. — The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed, prayer; gefeoht, fight; gewrit, writing; bebod, command.*

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: *hēafod, head; nieten (nyten), animal; wāpen, weapon; wæter, water.*

S. N.A.	<i>hēafod</i>	<i>nīeten</i>	<i>wāpen</i>	<i>wæter</i>
G.	<i>hēafdes</i>	<i>nīetenes</i>	<i>wāpnes</i>	<i>wæteres</i>
D.I.	<i>hēafde</i>	<i>nīetene</i>	<i>wāpne</i>	<i>wætere</i>
P. N.G.	<i>hēaf(o)du</i>	<i>nīetenu</i>	<i>wāpnu, -en</i>	<i>wæter, -u</i>
G.	<i>hēafda</i>	<i>nīetena</i>	<i>wāpna</i>	<i>wætera</i>
D.I.	<i>hēafdum</i>	<i>nīetenum</i>	<i>wāpnum</i>	<i>wæterum</i>

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (*hēafdes*, *wāpnes*); it is retained after a short radical syllable (*wæteres*), and in some words in *-en* having a long radical syllable (*nīetenes*). The case-ending *u* (*o*, *a*) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (*hēaf(o)du*, *nīetenu*), *dēofu* (*-o*, *-a*), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (*wæter*).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending *u*.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *ja*-STEMS.

28. Some nouns used the suffix *ja-* throughout their inflection.

(*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, *hierde*, *shepherd*; *here*, *army*; *hrycg*, *ridge*. — Neuter, *wīte*, *punishment*; *cynn*, *kin*.

S. N.A.	<i>hierde</i> (13, <i>f</i>)	<i>here</i> (13, <i>a</i>)	<i>hrycg</i> (12)	<i>wīte</i>	<i>cyn(n)</i> (12)
G.	<i>hierdes</i>	<i>her(i)ges</i> (11 3)	<i>hryeges</i>	<i>wītes</i>	<i>cynnes</i>
D.I.	<i>hierde</i>	<i>her(i)ge</i>	<i>hryege</i>	<i>wīte</i>	<i>cynne</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hierdas</i>	<i>here(1)g(e)as</i>	<i>hryegas</i>	<i>wītu</i>	<i>cyn(n)</i>
G.	<i>hierda</i>	<i>her(i)g(e)a</i>	<i>hryega</i>	<i>wīta</i>	<i>cynna</i>
D.I.	<i>hierdum</i>	<i>her(i)gum</i>	<i>hryegum</i>	<i>wītum</i>	<i>cynnum</i>

29. Nouns in *-ja* (= *ia* after a long radical syllable, 7, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except *r*) before *j* when the radical vowel is short (7) : stem **hrugja* > *hrycg*, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes : Masculine, *ǣfen*, *evening* ; *fiscere*, *fisher*. — Neuter, *wēsten*, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending : *ǣfen(n)es*, *wēsten(n)es*, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *wa*-STEMS.

31. Themes : Masculine, *bearu*, *grove* ; *þēow*, *servant*. — Neuter, *searu*, *device* ; *cnēo(w)*, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	þēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	þēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	þēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	þēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	þēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	þēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the *w* of the stem has become final *u* (o) of the theme : stem **barwa* > **baru* ; gen. **barwes* > *bearwes* (10, a, 1) ; the broken vowel *ea* is transferred to the theme.

(2) The *wa*-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are : masc. *snā(w)*, *snow* ; *þēaw*, *custom* ; — masc. and neut. *dēaw*, *dew* ; *hlāw*, *hlāw*, *mound* ; *hrā(w)*, *hræ(w)* *corpse* ; — neut. *bealu*, *evil* ; *mealu*, *meal* ; *hlēo(w)*, *protection* ; *trēo(w)*, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, is often developed before *w* : *bear(u)we*, *bear(o)we* ; *sear(u)we*, *sear(e)we* ; *beal(o)wes*, etc. (cf. 37, Note).

THE \bar{o} -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the \bar{o} -declension (which includes the stems in $-j\bar{o}$ and $-w\bar{o}$) are feminine.

 \bar{o} -STEMS.

34. Themes: *giefu*, *gift*; *lār*, *lore*; *frōfor*, *consolation*; *firen*, *sin*; *costung*, *temptation*.

S. N.	<i>giefu</i> , -o	<i>lār</i>	<i>frōfor</i>	<i>firen</i>	<i>costung</i>
G.	<i>glefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
D.I.	<i>glefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
A.	<i>giefe</i>	<i>lāre</i>	<i>frōfre</i>	<i>firene</i>	<i>costunga</i> , -e
P. N.A.	<i>glefa</i> , -e	<i>lāra</i> , -e	<i>frōfra</i> , -e	<i>firena</i> , -e	<i>costunga</i> , -e
G.	<i>glefa</i> , -ena	<i>lāra</i> , -ena	<i>frōfra</i>	<i>firena</i>	<i>costunga</i>
D.I.	<i>giefum</i>	<i>lārum</i>	<i>frōfrum</i>	<i>firenum</i>	<i>costungum</i>

NOTE. — Sing. D.I. forms without ending are found rarely, e.g., *stræt*.

35. The case-ending *u* of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like *giefu* (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending *-ena*, which is taken from the *n*-declension (**44**). Nouns in *-ung* have commonly the case-ending *-a* in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopeated (*frōfre*); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (*firene*).

 $j\bar{o}$ -STEMS.

36. Themes: *wylf*, *she-wolf*; *sib(b)*, *peace*; *byrðen*, *burden*; *hālignes*, *holiness*.

S. N.	<i>wylf</i>	<i>sib(b)</i> (12)	<i>byrðen</i>	<i>hālignes</i>
G.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hāllgnesse</i>
D.I.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hāllgnesse</i>
A.	<i>wylfe</i>	<i>sibbe</i>	<i>byrðen(n)e</i>	<i>hāllgnesse</i>
P. N.A.	<i>wylfa</i> , -e	<i>sibba</i> , -e	<i>byrðen(n)a</i> , -e	<i>hāllgnessa</i> , -e
G.	<i>wylfa</i>	<i>sibba</i>	<i>byrðen(n)a</i>	<i>hāllgnessa</i>
D.I.	<i>wylfum</i>	<i>sibbum</i>	<i>byrðen(n)um</i>	<i>hāllgnessum</i>

Some of the more common *jō*-stems are: *bēn(u)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss*, *bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *candel*, *candle*; *æg*, *edge*; *giemen*, *cure*; *gyden*, *god-dess*; *heġl*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *liðs*, *liss*, *favor*; *milds*, *milts*, *mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll*, *shell*; *syn(u)*, *sin*; *wyn(u)*, *joy*; *ȳð*, *wave*.

wō-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *lāes*, *pasture*; *māed*, *meadow*.

S. N.	stōw	beadu	lāes	māed
G.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e
D. I.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e
A.	stōwe	beadwe	lāes(w)e	māed(w)e, (māed)
P. N. A.	stōwa, -e	beadwa, -e	lāes(w)a, -e	māed(w)a, -e
G.	stōwa	beadwa	lāes(w)a	māed(w)a
D. I.	stōwum	beadwum	lāes(w)um	māed(w)um

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithfulness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa*, *-e*, *geatwa*, *-e*, *getāwa*, *-e*, *ornaments*, *arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (< **ahu*, 18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE I-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dēne*, *the Danes*; *fēng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	hryre	frēondscipe	fēng	sife
G.	hryres	frēondscipes	fēnges	sifes
D.I.	hryre	frēondscipe	fēnge	sife
P. N.A.	hryras	Dēne	Engle	sifu
G.	hryra	Dēn(ige)a	Engla	sifa
D.I.	hryrum	Dēnum	Englum	sifum

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **hruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *a*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dēne*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winigea*; *stēde*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wina*, *stēdas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dǣd*, *deed*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	dǣd	cwēn	scyld
G.	dǣde	cwēne	scyldē
D.I.	dǣde	cwēne	scyldē
A.	dǣd (-e)	cwēn (-e)	scyld
P. N.A.	dǣde (-a)	cwēne (-a)	scyldē (-a)
G.	dǣda	cwēna	scylda
D.I.	dǣdum	cwēnum	scyldum

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *ō*-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the *ō*-declension.

THE *u*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hond*, *hand*.

S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hond</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hōnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hōnda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>hōnda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>hōnda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hōndum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; *weald*, dat. sg. *wealda*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (*u*-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēa</i>
G. D. I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
P. N. A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>gefēana</i>
D. I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel which absorbed the vowels of the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ðrēa**, *threat*; — fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlēncu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngðu**, **stręngð**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlēncu, -o	stręngu, -o	stręngðu, -o, stręngð
G.	wlēnce; -u, -o	stręnge; -u, -o	stręngðe; -u, -o
D. I.			
A.			
P. N. A.	wlēnc(e)a, -u, -o	stręnge, -a; -u, -o	stręngðe, -a; -u, -o
G.	wlēnc(e)a	stręnga	stręngða
D. I.	wlēncum	stręngum	stręngðum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidai**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ō**-declension in ***iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***stręngiðō**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***iðu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): *fæder*, *father*; *mōdor*, *mother*; *brōðor*, *brother*; *sweostor*, *sister*; *doh-
tor*, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mōdor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>brōðor</i> , -ur, -er
G.	<i>fæder</i> , -(e)res	<i>mōdor</i> (<i>mēder</i>)	<i>brōðor</i>
D.I.	<i>fæder</i>	<i>mēder</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	<i>brēðer</i> (13, <i>d</i>)
P. N.A.	<i>fæd(e)ras</i>	<i>mōdru</i> , -a	<i>brōðor</i> , - <i>ðru</i>
G.	<i>fæd(e)ra</i>	<i>mōdra</i>	<i>brōðra</i>
D.I.	<i>fæd(e)rum</i>	<i>mōðrum</i>	<i>brōðrum</i>
S. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -ur, -er	<i>doh^htor</i> , -ur, -er	
G.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>doh^htor</i> (<i>dehter</i>)	
D.I.	<i>sweostor</i>	<i>doh^htor</i> , <i>dehter</i> (13, <i>d</i>)	
P. N.A.	<i>sweostor</i> , -tru, -tra	<i>doh^htor</i> , -tru, -tra	
G.	<i>sweostrā</i>	<i>doh^htra</i>	
D.I.	<i>sweostrum</i>	<i>doh^htrum</i>	

The datives *mēder*, *dehter* (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (*mēder* < **mōdri*; *dehter* < **dohtri* (13, *y*ote)). *sweostor* also becomes *swoster*, *swuster* (19), *swyster*.

Here belong also the collective plurals *gebrōðor*, *brethren*, *gesweostor*, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: *frēond*, *friend*; *hettend*, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	<i>frēond</i>	<i>hettend</i>
G.	<i>frēondes</i>	<i>hettendes</i>
D.I.	<i>friend</i> (13, <i>f</i>), <i>frēonde</i>	<i>hettende</i>
P. N.A.	<i>friend</i> , <i>frēond</i> , <i>frēondas</i>	<i>hettend</i> , -das, -de
G.	<i>frēonda</i>	<i>hettendra</i>
D.I.	<i>frēondum</i>	<i>hettendum</i>

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fōond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefrīend*, *friends*; *gefiend*, *foes*. Like *hettend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ēhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *bene-factor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hælend*, *nergend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e, nom. pl. -as show conformity to the a-declension, and nom. pl. -e, gen. pl. -ra are analogical forms derived from the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE **er**-DECLENSION (Goth. *is-*, Indogerm. *os-es-* declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lomb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *æg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lomb</i>	<i>cealf</i>	<i>æg</i>
G.	<i>lombes</i>	<i>cealfes</i>	<i>ægēs</i>
D.I.	<i>lombe</i>	<i>cealfe</i>	<i>æge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lombbru</i> , <i>lomber</i> , <i>lomb</i>	<i>cealfru</i>	<i>ægru</i>
G.	<i>lombra</i> <i>lomba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>	<i>ægra</i>
D.I.	<i>lombbrum</i> <i>lombum</i>	<i>cealfrum</i>	<i>ægrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hryðer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the a-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes -*er* is reduced to -*e*, as in *sige* (< **siger*; Goth. *sigis*), *victory*; *egø*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the i-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōð	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōðes	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g (13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n) (13, b)	fēt (13, d)	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēð	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōða	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōðum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scrȳd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lȳs*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mȳs*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūum*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæges*); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, **-a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension is present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-** stems (59, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*, which are declined both strong and weak; and **ōðor**, *second*, which is declined strong only. 74, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (44), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) *a-* (*ō-*) STEMS.**56.** Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o
G.	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædre</i> (9)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (9)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræde</i>
I.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hræde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hradu</i> , -o; -e	<i>hrada</i> , -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>
G.	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
D.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
A.	<i>gōdne</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōde</i>
I.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōd</i> ; -e	<i>gōda</i> , -e
G.	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manega*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too may occur fem. *manīga*; *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*; and *āna* for *āne*, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, *hēahre*, *hēarre*; dat. *hēaum*, *hēam*, *hēagum*; acc. masc. *hēanne*, *hēane*, *hēahne*, etc. — *hrēoh*, *rough*; dat. *hrēoum*; acc. masc. *hrēone*; gen. pl. *hrēora*; etc. — *rūh*, *rough*, gen. *rūwes*, *rūges*; acc. masc. *rūhne*; etc. — *ŭwēorh*, *transverse*, gen. *ŭwēores*; etc. — *wōh*, *wrong*, gen. *wōs*, *wōges*; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) *ja-* (*jō-*) AND *wa-* (*wō-*) STEMS.

58. Themes: *ja-* (*jō-*) theme, *grēne*, *green*; *wo-* (*wō-*) theme, *gearu*, *ready*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>grēne</i>	<i>grēne</i>	<i>grēnu, -o</i>
G.	<i>grēnes</i>	<i>grēnes</i>	<i>grēnre</i>
D.	<i>grēnum</i>	<i>grēnum</i>	<i>grēnre</i>
A.	<i>grēnne</i>	<i>grēne</i>	<i>grēne</i>
I.	<i>grēne</i>	<i>grēne</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>grēne</i>	<i>grēnu, -o; -e</i>	<i>grēna, -e</i>
G.	<i>grēnra</i>	<i>grēnra</i>	<i>grēnra</i>
D. I.	<i>grēnum</i>	<i>grēnum</i>	<i>grēnum</i>
	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gearu, -o</i>	<i>gearu, -o</i>	<i>gearu, -o</i>
G.	<i>gearwes</i>		<i>gear(o)re</i>
D.	<i>gearwum</i>		<i>gear(o)re</i>
A.	<i>gearone</i>	<i>gearu, -o</i>	<i>gearwe</i>
I.	<i>gearwe</i>		
P. N. A.	<i>gearwe</i>	<i>gearu; -we</i>	<i>gearwa, -e</i>
G.		<i>gear(o)ra</i>	
D. I.		<i>gearwum</i>	

59. (1) *frīo* (*frēo*, *frīoh*, *frēoh*), *free* (stem **frijā-*), gen. *friges*; dat. *frigum*; pl. *frige*, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. *frīoum*; gen. dat. fem. *frīore*; acc. masc. *frīone*; pl. *frīo*; gen. *frīora*, etc.

NOTE.—The *wa*-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before *w*: *gear(o)wes*, *gear(e)wes*, *gear(u)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective *i*-stems follow the declension of *grēne* (*ja*-stem). Thus, *bryce* (stem **bruci*; 13, *e*), *fragile*; *gemyne*, *mindful*; *swice*, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: *brýce*, *useful*; *blīðe*, *blithe*; *swēte*, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective *u*-stems have adopted either the *a*- or the *ja*-declension. *c(w)icu*, *c(w)ucu* (< *cwiocu*; 19), *alive*, and *wlacu*, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the *u*-declension, but strictly belong to the *wa*-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	<i>gōda</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>
G.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
A.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.	<i>gōdan</i>		
G.	<i>gōdena</i> , <i>-ra</i> (55, 2)		
D. I.	<i>gōdum</i>		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in *-ana*, *-an* (conforming to the other cases); or in *-na*, and *-a* (conforming to nouns). The case-ending *-an* sometimes appears as *-on*; and *-um* may become *-an*, *-on*.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in *h* are contracted: *hēah*, *high*; *hēa*, *hēan* (18), etc.—*ſwēorh*, *transverse*: *ſwēora*, *-e*, etc.; *wōh*, *wrong*: gen. pl. *wōna*, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a **ja-** (**jō**) stem (**58**, **grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **a-** (**ō-**) stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme : Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N.A.	singende	singendu, -o ; -o	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D.I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut :

eald , <i>old</i>	ieldra	ieldest
eaðe , <i>easy</i>	ieðra	ieðest

<i>geong, young</i>	<i>giengra</i>	<i>giengest</i>
<i>grēat, great</i>	<i>grīetra</i>	<i>grīetest</i>
<i>hēah, high</i>	<i>hiehra (hierra)</i>	<i>hieh(e)st</i>
<i>lōng, long</i>	<i>lēngra</i>	<i>lēngest</i>
<i>sceort, short</i>	<i>sciertra</i>	<i>sciertest</i>

(b) Without umlaut:

<i>ceald, cold</i>	<i>cealdra</i>	<i>cealdost</i>
<i>earn, poor</i>	<i>earnra</i>	<i>earnost</i>
<i>heard, hard</i>	<i>heardra</i>	<i>heardost</i>
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	<i>hlūdra</i>	<i>hlūdost</i>
<i>lēof, dear</i>	<i>lēofra</i>	<i>lēofost</i>
<i>rice, powerful</i>	<i>ricra</i>	<i>ricost</i>
<i>swið, strong</i>	<i>swiðra</i>	<i>swiðost</i>
<i>swift, swift</i>	<i>swiftra</i>	<i>swiftost</i>

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were *-ira, -ist*; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for *-ora, -ost*.

NOTE 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in *-a*) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in *-ist, -ost*, not *-ista, -osta*).

NOTE 2. — The ending *-ost* (which is often represented by *-ust, -ast*) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and *-est* is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: *heardesta, ricestan*, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

<i>(nēah, near)</i>	<i>nēarra</i>	<i>niehst</i>
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	<i>ǣrra</i>	<i>ǣrest</i>
<i>(fore, before)</i>	<i>furðra</i>	<i>fyr(e)st</i>

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið , <i>late</i>)	siðra	siðmest, siðest
læt , <i>late</i>	lætra	lætimest, lætest
(inne , <i>within</i>)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte , <i>without</i>)	ūt(er)ra, ytra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan , <i>above</i>)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan , <i>below</i>)	niðerra	niðmest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	furðra	fyrrest, forma
(æfter , <i>after</i>)	æfterra	æftimest
mid(d) , <i>mid</i>		mid(e)mest
(norð , <i>northward</i>)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð , <i>southward</i>)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast , <i>eastward</i>)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west , <i>westward</i>)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd , <i>good</i>	bēt(e)ra, bættra	bēt(e)st
yfel , <i>evil</i>	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel , <i>great</i>	māra, mǣrra	mǣst
lītel (līt), <i>little</i>	lǣssa	lǣs(e)st, lǣrest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mǣ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider, <i>whither</i>	hwonnan, <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider, ðidres, <i>thither</i>	ðonnan, <i>thence</i>
hēr, <i>here</i>	hider, hidres, <i>hither</i>	heonan, <i>hence</i>
inne, innan, <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte, ūtan, <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe, uppan, <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan, <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan, <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran, <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan, <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast, <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west, <i>west</i>	westan
	norð, <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð, <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran, <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the abverbial ending -e, which originally was the case-ending of the instrumental locative singular of nouns. Adjectives in -e remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. *georn*, *eager*, — adv. *georne*; *hlūd*, *loud*, — *hlūde*; *hlūtor*, *clear*, — *hlūtre*; *lōng*, *long*, — *lōnge*; *dēop*, *dēoplic*, *deep*, — *dēope*, *dēoplice*; *glæd*, *glædlic*, *glad*, etc. — *glædlice*. — From adjectives in -e: adj. *blīðe*, *joyful*, — adv. *blīðe*; *clæne*, *clean*, — *clæne*.

NOTE 1.—In consequence of a marked preference for the termination *-lice*, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in *-lic*.

NOTE 2.—The adverbs *sōfte*, *swōte* are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives *sēfte*, *soft*, *swēta*, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are *-a* and *-unga* (*-enga*, *-inga*).

Thus: *gēara*, of *yore* (= gen. pl. of *gēar*, *year*); *sōna*, *soon*; *tela* (*teola*, *teala*, *tala*), *properly*; *tūwa* (*twūwa*, *twīwa*), *twice*; *þrīwa*, *thrice*.—*āninga* (*āninga*, *ānunga*), *entirely*; *eallunga* (*eallinga*), *altogether*; *grundlunga* (*grundlinga*), *completely*; *somnunga* (*sēmninga*), *suddenly*; *wēninga*, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: *dægcs*, *by day*; *nihtcs*, *by night*; *ealles*, *altogether*; *nealles* (= *nā* + *ealles*; *nāllcs*, *nālas*, *nālæcs*, *nāls*), *not at all*; *elles*, *otherwise*; *micles*, *very*; *nēades*, *needs*; *simbles*, *singales*, *always*; *willes*, *gewealdcs*, *willingly*; *self-willes*, *voluntarily*; *up-weardcs*, *upwards*; *tōgegnes*, *against*; *ungewisscs*, *unconsciously*; *hū gēares*, *at what time of year*; *nēde* (fem.), *necessarily*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: *fyrn*, *gefyrn*, *formerly*; *full*, *fully*; *genōg*, *enough*; *hwōn*, *somewhat*; *lýtcl*, *lýt*, *little*; *ungemæt*, *immoderately*; *upweard*, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: *hwēne* (instr.), *somewhat*; *hām* (*hāme*), *home*; *sāre*, *sorely*; *hwīlum*, *sometimes*; *stundmāclum*, *time after time*; *lýtclum*, *little*; *mīclum*, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings *-or*, *-ost* (*-ust*, *-ast*): *georne*, *eagerly*; *geornor*, *geornost*.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in *-iz* (= Goth. *-is*), and have therefore umlaut: *æ̆r*, *earlier* (< **āriz* < **airiz*, Goth. *airis*); *b̆t*, *better* (< **batiz*, Goth. *batis*); *̆nd*, *formerly*; *fierr*, *farther*; *iĕð* (*ēăð*), *easier*; *l̆æs*, *less*; *l̆eng*, *longer*; *m̆æ* (*mā*), *more*; *n̆yr* (*nēar*), *nearer*; *s̆ēft*, *softer*; *s̆ēl*, *better*; *s̆ĭð*, *later*; *tylg*, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 <i>ān</i>	{ <i>forma</i> , <i>formesta</i> , <i>fyrmost</i> <i>fyrest</i> , <i>fyrst</i> ; <i>æ̆rest</i>
2 <i>twēgen</i> , <i>tū</i> , <i>twā</i>	<i>ō̆wer</i> , <i>æfterra</i>
3 <i>þrie</i> , <i>þrio</i> (<i>þrēo</i>)	<i>þridda</i>
4 <i>fiower</i> (<i>fēower</i>)	<i>fēowerða</i> , <i>fēorða</i>
5 <i>fif</i>	<i>fifta</i>
6 <i>slex</i> , <i>six</i>	<i>siexta</i>
7 <i>slofon</i> (<i>seofon</i>)	<i>seoforða</i> , <i>-eða</i>
8 <i>eahta</i>	<i>eahtoða</i> , <i>-eða</i> , <i>-eoða</i>
9 <i>nigon</i>	<i>nigoða</i> , <i>-eða</i> , <i>-eoða</i>
10 <i>tien</i> , <i>tȳn</i>	<i>tēoða</i>
11 <i>endlefan</i> , <i>-leofan</i> , <i>-lufan</i> , etc.	<i>endlefta</i> , <i>ellefta</i> , etc.
12 <i>twelf</i>	<i>twelfta</i>

	CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13	þrēotiene, -tēne, -týne	þrēotēoða
14	fēowertiene	fēowertēoða
15	fiftiene	fiftēoða
16	siextiene	siextēoða
17	seofontiene	seofontēoða
18	eahtatiene	eahtatēoða
19	nigontiene	nigontēoða
20	twēntig	twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga, etc.
21	ān ond twēntig	ān ond twēntigoða
30	þritig	þritigoða
40	fēowertig	fēowertigoða
50	fiftig	fiftigoða
60	siextig	siextigoða
70	(hund)seofontig	(hund)seofontigoða
80	(hund)eahtatig	(hund)eahtigoða
90	(hund)nigontig	(hund)nigontigoða
100	hundertēontig, hund, hundred	(hundertēontigoða)
110	{ hundendlefantig hundælleftig, etc.	(hund)endleftigoða
120	hundertwelftig	(hund)twelftigoða
200	twā (tū) hund	
1000	þūsēd	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *āenne*, *āanne*, and the instr. sg. *āene*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrīe*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	twēgen	tū, twā	twā
G.		twēg(e)a, twēgra	
D.		twām, twām	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	ǣrie, ǣrī (ǣrȳ)	ǣrio, ǣrēo	ǣrio, ǣrēo
G.		ǣriora, ǣrēora	
D.		ǣrim	

(3) Like *twēgen* is declined *bēgen* (beggen), *both*; neut. *bū*; fem. *bā*; gen. *bēg(r)a*; dat. *bāem, bām*.

NOTE.—There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. *twā*, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for *twēgen*; and *bā* and *bū* for *bēgen*, and *ǣrēo* for *ǣrie*, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of *twēgen* and *bēgen*, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. *bā twā*; neut. (also masc. fem.) *būtā, bütā, both*.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. -e, gen. -a, dat. -um.

(5) The cardinals in -tig are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. -a, -ra, dat. -um, and sometimes gen. sg. -es.

(6) *hund*, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. *hunde*, and the nom. acc. pl. *hunde*, dat. pl. *hundum*. When inflected, *hundred* has the following case-endings: gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e; nom. acc. pl. -u, -o; gen. pl. -a, dat. pl. -um. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. -ra occur with *ðūsend*.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except *ærest*, *fyrmost*, *fyrrest*, *fyrst*, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and *ōðer* which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic, I*; Second Person, *þū, thou*; Third Person, *hē, he, hit, it, hēo, she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>	
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>	
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>	
A.	<i>mec, mē</i>	<i>þec, þē</i>	
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>	
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>	
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>	
A.	<i>uncit, unc</i>	<i>incit, inc</i>	
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>	
G.	<i>ūser, ūre</i>	<i>ēower (īower)</i>	
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow (īow)</i>	
A.	<i>ūsic, ūs</i>	<i>ēowic, ēow (īow)</i>	
S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo (hīo), hīe, hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere, hire, hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere, hire, hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene, hine</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hīe, hī (hīg), hēo</i>
P. N. A.	<i>hīe, hī (hīg), hȳ, hēo (hīo)</i>		
G.	<i>hiera, hīra, hyra, heora (hīora)</i>		
D.	<i>him, heom</i>		

NOTE.—The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn, mine*; *þīn, thine*; *ūre, our*; *ēower, your*; *sīn, his, her, its*; *uncer, of us two*; *incer, of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE.—The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *þæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *þēs*, neut., *þis*, fem., *þēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>þæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þære</i>
D.	<i>þān</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þān</i> , <i>þām</i>	<i>þære</i>
A.	<i>þone</i> (<i>þane</i> , <i>þæne</i>)	<i>þæt</i>	<i>þā</i>
I.	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	<i>þy</i> , <i>þē</i> , <i>þon</i>	
P. N. A.		<i>þā</i>	
G.		<i>þāra</i> , <i>þæra</i>	
D. I.		<i>þān</i> , <i>þām</i>	
S. N.	<i>þēs</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i> (<i>þios</i>)
G.	<i>þis(s)es</i> , <i>þys(s)es</i>		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
D.	<i>þis(s)um</i> , <i>þys(s)um</i> , <i>þeosum</i>		<i>þisse</i> , <i>þeosse</i> (<i>þisre</i>)
A.	<i>þisne</i> , <i>þysne</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þās</i>
I.	<i>þys</i> , <i>þis</i>		
P. N. A.		<i>þās</i>	
G.	<i>þissa</i> , <i>þeossa</i> (<i>þissera</i>)		
D. I.	<i>þis(s)um</i> , <i>þys(s)um</i> , <i>þeos(s)um</i>		

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *þe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *þæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., *hwā*, *who?* neut., *hwæt*, *what?*

S. N.	<i>hwā</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
G.	<i>hwæs</i>	<i>hwæs</i>
D.	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>
A.	<i>hwone</i> (<i>hwane</i> , <i>hwæne</i>)	<i>hwæt</i>
I.	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwou</i> (<i>hwan</i>)	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)

NOTE.—There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb *hū*, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* *hwile* (*hwylc*, *hwele*), *which?* *hūlic*, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343-349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites *ælc*, *each*; *ān*, *a*, *an*; *ānig*, *any*; *nānig* (< *ne* + *ānig*), *none*; *ðer*, *other*; *sum*, *certain*; *swilc*, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. *mōn* (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives *hwā*, *hwæðer* and *hwile* are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of *swā*, *so*: *swā hwā swā*, *who(so)ever*; *swā hwæðer swā*, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: *āhwā*, *any one*; *āhwæt*, *anything*; *æghwā*, *æthwā*, *gehwā*, *each*, *every*; *āhwæðer* (*ōhwæðer*, *āwðer*, *ōwðer*, *ād̥er*, *ōðer*); *æghwæðer* (*ægðer*, *ād̥er*), *either*, *each*. *nāhwæðer*, *neither*; *æghwile*, *gehwile*, *each*; *somhwile*, *some one*; with the indeclinable *-hwega* (*-hwegu*, *-hwuga*, *-u*, etc.): *hwæthwega*, *something*; *hwilchwega*, *any one*; and *æthwega*, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: *āwiht* (*āwuht*, *āuht*, *āht*; *ōwiht*, *ōwuht*, *ōht*), *anything*; *nāwiht* (*nāuht*, *nāht*. *nōht*, etc.) and *nānwuht*, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are :
 (1) Strong Verbs, those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*); and
 (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus, .

drīfan , <i>to drive</i> ;	drāf , drifon ;	drifen .
dēman , <i>to judge</i> ;	dēme ;	dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

82. One of the features of the Indo-European group of languages is the use of ablaut or vowel gradation. This permitted the construction with the same root (which could be consonants only or consonants and a vowel) of several words or forms distinguished by different vowels. Thus in Greek, the verb **lego** means *read*, and the noun **logos** means *word*. The principle did not permit the use of vowels at random, however. Only one qualitative ablaut and several quantitative ones were in use. The qualitative ablaut is **e**, **o**, **ē**, **ō**, -

(The “-” means that forms could be made without the vowel at all). Three principal parts of the Greek irregular verb **leipo** illustrate this ablaut: **leipo**, **leloipa**, **elipon**, in the last of which the ablaut-vowel has disappeared. The quantitative ablauts are **a**, **ā**; **o**, **ō**, etc. Though ablaut is a characteristic of Indo-European, only in Germanic was it used organically in a verbal system. In all the Germanic languages it appears as a distinguishing feature of the so-called strong verbs.¹ In accordance with the roots and ablaut used, the strong verbs are divided into seven classes.

83. (1) Class I. — In Indo-European the roots of this class had a short **i**; to these roots the **e**, **o** ablaut was added. Thus the stems of the principal parts had the following: **ei**; **oi**, **i**; **i** (>Germ. **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Sound changes transformed these to **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**.

(a) bīdan , <i>bide</i> ; bītan , <i>bite</i> ;	bād , bidon ; bāt , bīton ;	biden . bīten .
glīdan , <i>glide</i> ; rīdan , <i>ride</i> ; rīsan , <i>rise</i> ; writan , <i>write</i> ;	glād , glidon ; rād , ridon ; rūs , rison ; wrāt , writon ;	glidon . riden . risen . writen .
(b) snīŕan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāŕ , snidon ;	sniden .
(c) ŕēon , <i>thrive</i> ;	ŕāh , ŕlgon ;	ŕlgen .

¹ It is to be kept in mind that the principal parts of English strong verbs (e.g., *begin*, *began*, *begun*) are not irregular as some high-school grammars erroneously lead students to believe, but regularly follow a fixed system of vowel gradation.

(2) In *snīðan* and *ðēon* (< **ðīhan*, 83, Note 3) medial *ð* and *h* of the first two parts are changed into *d* and *g* in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from *ð* to *d*, *h* to *g*, also (in other classes of verbs) from *h* to *w* (*g*) (< *hw* – *gw*) and *s* to *r*, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partly preserved) is due to an original (pre-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb *rīgnan* > *rīnan* (16), *to rain*, pret. *rīnde*, has also a preterit *rān* (cf. *frīgnan* > *frīnan*, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb *ðēon* are to be added *lēon*, *to lend*; *sēon*, *to strain, sift*; *tēon*, *to censure*; *wrēon*, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon; *tāh* (*tēah*), *tigon* (*tugon*); *tigen* (*togen*).
ðēon; *ðāh*, *ðigon* (*ðugon*); *ðigen* (*ðogen*).
wrēon; *wrāh* (*wrēah*), *wrigon* (*wrugon*); *wrigen* (*wrogen*).

NOTE 3. — *ðēon* has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. *ofer-ðungon*; pp. *ofer-ðungen*; pp. (adj.) *ge-ðungen*, *grown*, *excellent*, *hēah-ðungen*, *highly prosperous*, etc. In fact the verb belonged originally to the third class, but regular sound changes converted the present and singular preterit into forms that had no similarity to forms of that class: **ðenhan* > **ðinhan* (6) > **ðīhan* (8, Note) > **ðiohan* (10 (b)) > *ðion* or *ðēon* (18, Note 2); **ðanh* > **ðōh* (8, Note) or possibly *ðāh*. No sound changes, however, affected *ðungon*, *ðungen*.

84. Class II. — Original verbs had *u* in the stem; to this was added the same ablaut as in Class I, producing *eu*; *ou*, *u*; *u* (> Germ. *eu*; *au*, *u*; *u*). In Anglo-Saxon these became *ēo*; *ēa*, *u*; *o*. A few verbs have *ū* in the present.

(a) <i>bēodan, command;</i>	<i>bēad,</i>	<i>budon;</i>	<i>boden.</i>
<i>clēofan, cleave;</i>	<i>clēaf,</i>	<i>clufon;</i>	<i>clofen.</i>
<i>crēopan, creep;</i>	<i>crēap,</i>	<i>crupon;</i>	<i>cropen.</i>
<i>drēogan, endure;</i>	<i>drēag,</i>	<i>drugon;</i>	<i>drogen.</i>
<i>flēogan, fly;</i>	<i>flēag,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
(b) <i>brūcan, enjoy;</i>	<i>brēac,</i>	<i>bruceon;</i>	<i>brocen.</i>
<i>būgan, bow;</i>	<i>bēag,</i>	<i>bugon;</i>	<i>bogen.</i>
<i>dūfan, dive;</i>	<i>dēaf,</i>	<i>dufon;</i>	<i>dofen.</i>
(c) <i>cēosan, choose;</i>	<i>cēas,</i>	<i>curon (83, 2);</i>	<i>coren.</i>
<i>frēosan, freeze;</i>	<i>frēas,</i>	<i>fruron;</i>	<i>froren.</i>
<i>hrēosan, fall;</i>	<i>hrēas,</i>	<i>hruron;</i>	<i>hroren.</i>
<i>(for)lēosan, lose;</i>	<i>lēas,</i>	<i>luron;</i>	<i>loren.</i>
<i>sēoðan, seethe;</i>	<i>sēað,</i>	<i>sudon;</i>	<i>soden.</i>
(d) <i>flēon (18, N. 2), flee;</i>	<i>flēah,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
<i>tēon, draw;</i>	<i>tēah,</i>	<i>tugon;</i>	<i>togen.</i>

85. Class III. — Originally this class used the same ablaut as Classes I and II: *e*; *o*, -; - (> Germ. *e*; *a* (13, *d*, Note), *u*; *u*. In the last two principal parts, where the ablaut did not appear, a *u* later was developed), followed immediately by a consonant group. The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bīndan (6), bind;</i>	<i>bōnd (8),</i>	<i>bundon;</i>	{ <i>bunden</i>
<i>drincan, drink;</i>	<i>drōnc,</i>	<i>druncon;</i>	{ (13, <i>d</i> , Note). <i>druncen.</i>
<i>findan, find;</i>	<i>fōnd,</i>	<i>fundon;</i>	<i>funden.</i>
<i>(on)ginnan, begin;</i>	<i>gōn(n),</i>	<i>gunnon;</i>	<i>gunnen.</i>
<i>grindan, grind;</i>	<i>grōnd,</i>	<i>grundon;</i>	<i>grunden.</i>
<i>singan, sing;</i>	<i>sōng,</i>	<i>sungon;</i>	<i>sungen.</i>
<i>swimman, swim;</i>	<i>swōm(m),</i>	<i>swummon;</i>	<i>swummen.</i>

NOTE 1. — The verb *rinnan, to run, rōn(n), runnon, runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan (iernan, yrnan), orŋ (arn)*. — There is also metathesis in *beornan (= Goth. brinnan), to burn, brōn(n) (bōrn, barn, bearn), burnon, burnen*.

(2) Verbs with *l* + consonant after the radical vowel.
Thus,

- | | | | |
|---|-------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| (a) <i>helpan</i> (10, a, 2), <i>help</i> ; | { <i>healp</i>
(10, a, 1), | <i>hulpon</i> ; | { <i>holpen</i>
(13, d, Note). |
| <i>belgan</i> , <i>be angry</i> ; | <i>bealg</i> , | <i>bulgon</i> ; | <i>bolgen</i> . |
| <i>delfan</i> , <i>delve</i> ; | <i>dealf</i> , | <i>dulgon</i> ; | <i>dolfen</i> . |
| <i>meltan</i> , <i>melt</i> ; | <i>mealt</i> , | <i>multon</i> ; | <i>molten</i> . |
| <i>swelgan</i> , <i>swallow</i> ; | <i>swealg</i> , | <i>swulgon</i> ; | <i>swolgen</i> . |
| <i>swellan</i> , <i>swell</i> ; | <i>sweal</i> (l), | <i>swullon</i> ; | <i>swollen</i> . |
| <i>sweltan</i> , <i>die</i> ; | <i>swealt</i> , | <i>swulton</i> ; | <i>swolten</i> . |
| (b) <i>gieldan</i> (11, c), <i>yield</i> ; | <i>geald</i> , | <i>guldon</i> ; | <i>golden</i> . |
| <i>giellan</i> , <i>yell</i> ; | <i>geal</i> (l), | <i>gullon</i> ; | <i>gollen</i> . |
| <i>gielpa</i> n, <i>boast</i> ; | <i>gealp</i> , | <i>gulpon</i> ; | <i>golpen</i> . |
| (c) <i>feolan</i> , (17) <i>reach</i> ; | <i>fealh</i> , | <i>fulgon</i> (83, 2) ; | <i>folgen</i> . |

NOTE 2. — *feolan* < **feolhan* (10, a, 2) (= Goth. *filhan*) ; there is also a pret. pl. *fælon* and a pp. *folen* according to Class IV. .

(3) Verbs with *r* + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

- | | | | |
|---|-----------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| (a) <i>beorgan</i> } , <i>protect</i> ; | <i>bearg</i> , | <i>burgon</i> ; | { <i>borgen</i>
(13, d, Note). |
| <i>ceorfan</i> , <i>carve</i> ; | <i>cearf</i> , | <i>curfon</i> ; | <i>corfen</i> . |
| <i>deorfan</i> , <i>labor</i> ; | <i>dearf</i> , | <i>durfon</i> ; | <i>dorfen</i> . |
| <i>smeortan</i> , <i>smart</i> ; | <i>smeart</i> , | <i>smurton</i> ; | <i>smorten</i> . |
| (b) <i>hweorfan</i> } , <i>turn</i> ; | <i>hwearf</i> , | <i>hwurfon</i> ; | <i>hworfen</i> . |
| (<i>hwurfan</i> , 19) | | | |
| <i>weorpan</i> } , <i>cast</i> ; | <i>wearp</i> , | <i>wurpon</i> ; | <i>worpen</i> . |
| (<i>wurpan</i>) | | | |
| (c) <i>weorðan</i> } , <i>become</i> ; | <i>wearð</i> , | { <i>wurdon</i>
(83, 2) ; | <i>worden</i> . |
| (<i>wurðan</i> , 19) | | | |

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

- | | | | |
|---|------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>feohtan</i> (10, a, 2), <i>fight</i> ; | { <i>feagt</i>
(10, a, 1) | { <i>fuhton</i> ; | <i>fohten</i> . |
| <i>bregdan</i> } , <i>brandish</i> ; | { <i>brægd</i>
(bræd), | { <i>brugdon</i>
(brūdon) ; | { <i>brogden</i>
(brōden). |
| <i>stregdan</i> } , <i>strew</i> ; | { <i>strægd</i>
(stræd), | { <i>strugdon</i>
(strūdon) ; | { <i>strogden</i>
(strōden). |
| (<i>strēdan</i>) | | | |

berstan , <i>burst</i> ;	bærst ,	burston ;	borsten .
ðerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	ðærsc ,	ðurscon ;	ðorscen .
frignan	frægn	frugnon	frugnen .
(frinan , 16), <i>inquire</i> ;	(frān),	(frūnon);	(frūnen).
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;	mearu ,	mearou .	
spuruan	spearu ,	spurnon .	
(spornau) <i>spurn</i> ;			

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefrogen**, **gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—This class used the ablaut series **e**; **o**, **ē**; - (> Germ. **e** (**i**) (**6**); **a**, **ē**; **u**), followed by a single liquid or nasal. The vowels in Anglo-Saxon became **e** (**i**); **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**) (13, d).

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (9),	bæron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwælon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hælon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stælon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tæron ;	toren .
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	bræcon ;	brocen .
(c) scicran (11, c), <i>shear</i> ;	secar ,	scæaron ;	scoren .
(d) niman , <i>take</i> ;	{ uōm	{ nōmon	numen .
	{ (uam),	{ (nāmon);	{ cumcu
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ (cyaen).

NOTE.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The Germanic infinitive of **cuman** was **cwemian**. The Anglo-Saxon infinitive comes from a stem in which the ablaut disappeared and the **w** vocalized to **u**. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmou**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—This class of verbs differs from Class IV (1) in having the ablaut series followed by a single consonant, not a liquid or nasal, and (2) in having *e* in the past participle: *e*; *o*, *ē*; *e* (< Germ. *e*; *a* (13, *d*), *ē*; *e*). These vowels became in Anglo-Saxon *e*; *æ*, *ǣ*; *e*. Thus,

(a) <i>metan, measure</i> ;	<i>mæt</i> (9), <i>māton</i> ;	<i>meten.</i>
<i>drepan, strike</i> ;	<i>dræp</i> , <i>drāpon</i> ;	{ <i>drepen</i> (<i>dropen</i>).
<i>lesan, collect</i> ;	<i>læs</i> , <i>lāson</i> ;	<i>lesen.</i>
(ge) <i>nesan, recover</i> ;	<i>næs</i> , <i>nāson</i> ;	<i>nesen.</i>
{ <i>sprecan, speak</i> ;	<i>spræc</i> , <i>sprācon</i> ;	<i>sprecen.</i>
{ <i>specan</i> (LWS);	<i>spæc</i> , <i>spācon</i> ;	<i>specen.</i>
<i>tredan, tread</i> ;	<i>træd</i> , <i>trādon</i> ;	<i>treden.</i>
<i>wegan, carry</i> ;	<i>wæg</i> , { <i>wāgon</i> (<i>wāgon</i>);	<i>wegen.</i>
(b) <i>etan, eat</i> ;	<i>ǣt</i> , <i>ǣton</i> ;	<i>eten.</i>
<i>fretan, devour</i> ;	<i>fræt</i> , <i>frāton</i> ;	<i>freten.</i>
(c) <i>cweðan, say</i> ;	<i>cwæð</i> , <i>cwādon</i> (83, 2);	<i>cweden.</i>
(d) <i>giefan</i> (11, c), <i>give</i> ;	<i>geaf</i> , <i>gēafon</i> ;	<i>giefen.</i>
<i>gletan, get</i> ;	<i>geat</i> , <i>gēaton</i> ;	<i>gleten.</i>
(e) (ge) <i>fēon</i> } , <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ <i>gefeah</i> (10, a, 1), <i>gefægon</i> (83, 2);	(adj.) <i>gefægen.</i>
18, N. 2) }	<i>pleah.</i>	
<i>plēon, risk</i> ;		
<i>sēon, see</i> ;	<i>seah</i> , { <i>sāwon</i> (83, 2);	{ <i>sewen</i> (sawen) <i>sāgon</i> ;
		{ <i>segen.</i>

(f) Several presents are formed in *-jan*. In Germanic the radical vowel *e*, when thus followed by *-j*, became *i*; and the final radical consonant is geminated (7). Thus,

<i>biddan</i> (= Goth. } <i>biddjan</i>), <i>bid</i> ;	<i>bæd</i> , <i>bādon</i> ;	<i>beden.</i>
<i>licg(e)an, lie</i> ;	<i>læg</i> , <i>lāgon</i> (<i>lāgon</i>);	<i>legen.</i>
<i>sittan, sit</i> ;	<i>sæt</i> <i>sāton</i> ;	<i>seten.</i>
<i>fricg(e)an, inquire</i> ;		<i>frigen.</i>
<i>ðicg(e)an, take</i> ;	<i>ðeah</i> (<i>ðāh</i>).	

NOTE. — The quantity of *æt* and *fræt* is exceptional. — Verbs in *g* may have *ā* in the pret. pl. (*lāgon*, *wāgon*). — *frīg(e)an* does not occur in the pret. The pp. *frīgen* may belong to *frīgnan* (cf. 85, Note 3). — *ſīg(e)an* has also weak preterits *ſigede* and *ſigde*.

88. Class VI. — The Indo-European quantitative ablauts *a*, *ā*; *o*, *ō* fell together in Germanic since *ā* regularly became *ō*, and *o* became *a*. Thus the Germanic (and Anglo-Saxon) ablaut *a*; *ō*, *ō*; *a* resulted.

(a) <i>faran</i> , go;	<i>fōr</i> ,	<i>fōron</i> ;	<i>faren</i> (<i>færen</i>).
<i>bacan</i> , bake;	<i>bōc</i> ,	<i>bōcon</i> ;	<i>bacen</i> .
<i>dragan</i> , draw;	<i>drōg</i> ,	<i>drōgon</i> ;	<i>dragen</i> .
<i>galan</i> , sing;	<i>gōl</i> ,	<i>gōlon</i> ;	<i>galen</i> .
<i>grafan</i> , grave;	<i>grōf</i> ,	<i>grōfon</i> ;	<i>grafen</i> .
<i>hladan</i> , load;	<i>hlōd</i> ,	<i>hlōdon</i> ;	<i>hladen</i> .
<i>sacan</i> , contend;	<i>sōc</i> ,	<i>sōcon</i> ;	<i>sacen</i> (<i>sæcen</i>).
<i>stōndan</i> , stand;	<i>stōd</i> ,	<i>stōdon</i> ;	<i>stōnden</i> .
<i>wadan</i> , go;	<i>wōd</i> ,	<i>wōdon</i> ;	<i>waden</i> .
[<i>wæcnan</i>], awake;	<i>wōc</i> ,	<i>wōcon</i> .	
(b) <i>sc(e)acan</i> } <i>shake</i> ,	<i>scōc</i> ,	<i>scōcon</i> .	{ <i>sc(e)acen</i> (<i>scæcen</i>).
(11. N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	<i>scēoc</i> ,	<i>scēocon</i> ;	
<i>sc(e)afan</i> , shave;	<i>scōf</i> ,	<i>scōfon</i> ;	
(c) <i>spōnan</i> , entice;	{ <i>spōn</i> (<i>spēon</i>),	{ <i>spōnon</i> (<i>spēonon</i>);	<i>spanen</i> .
<i>weaxan</i> } <i>grow</i> ;	(<i>wōx</i>)	{ (<i>wōxon</i>)	<i>weaxen</i> .
(10. a, 1)	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	
(d) <i>flēan</i> (18, N. 2), flay;	<i>flōg</i> (<i>flōh</i>),	<i>flōgon</i> ;	<i>flagen</i> .
<i>lēan</i> , blame;	<i>lōg</i> (<i>lōh</i>),	<i>lōgon</i> ;	{ <i>lagen</i> (<i>lēgen</i> , <i>lægen</i>)
<i>slēan</i> , strike;	<i>slōg</i> (<i>slōh</i>),	<i>slōgon</i> ;	{ <i>slagen</i> , <i>slēgen</i> , <i>slægen</i>).
			{ <i>ſwagen</i> (<i>ſwēgen</i> , <i>ſwægen</i> , <i>ſwogen</i>).
<i>ſwēan</i> , wash;	{ <i>ſwōg</i> (<i>ſwōh</i>),	<i>ſwōgon</i> ;	

(e) Presents in *-jan* (cf. 87, f):

<i>hebban</i> (7), heave;	<i>hōf</i> ,	<i>hōfon</i> ;	<i>hafen</i> (<i>hæfen</i>).
<i>hliehhan</i> , laugh;	<i>hlōh</i> ,	<i>hlōgon</i> (83, 2).	
{ <i>scēððan</i> , injure;	<i>scēð</i> ,	<i>scēðon</i> .	
<i>sceaððan</i> (11, N. 1);	<i>scēod</i> ,	<i>scēodon</i> .	

sceppan (7), <i>create</i> ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scōp,} \\ \text{scēop (11,} \\ \text{N. 1),} \end{array} \right.$	scōpon ; scēopon ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{scepen} \\ \text{(sceapen).} \end{array} \right.$
steppan (staeppean) }	<i>step</i> ;	stōp, stōpon ;	stapen.
swerl(ge)an (11, N. 3) }	<i>swear</i> ;	swōr, swōron ;	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{swaren} \\ \text{(sworen).} \end{array} \right.$

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spēnan** (LWS also **spēnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with Class VII verbs (cf. **spēnnan**, to *span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a Class VII verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl. ; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod** ; **sceððan**, pret. **sceððede** ; **swerian**, **swere**, etc.

89. Class VII. — (1) There is less genetic unity in this class than in any of the preceding. In fact it is composed of several kinds of stems, a variety of ablauts, has many analogical forms altered by influence of other forms, and has a few peculiar forms perhaps derived from reduplicated originals. These last were made by prefixing to the stem a syllable composed of the first consonant of the stem + **e**. Such forms are found in Gothic (as well as Latin and Greek), and they may underlie such peculiar preterits in Anglo-Saxon as **heht**, from **hātan** ; **leole**, from **lācan** ; **leort**, from **lāetan** ; **reord** from **rādan**, and **ondreord** from **ondrādan**. In the main, however, the verbs of Class VII are based on ablauts.

(2) Verbs of Class VII have the same radical vowel in the entire preterit ; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Verbs of Class VII form two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *eo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	<i>blēnd</i> ,	<i>blēndon</i> ;	<i>blōnden</i> .
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	<i>heht</i> , <i>hēt</i> ,	<i>hēton</i> ;	<i>hāten</i> .
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	(leole) <i>lēc</i> ,	<i>lēcon</i> ;	<i>lācen</i> .
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	<i>scēd</i> ,	<i>scēdon</i> ;	<i>scāden</i> .
{ <i>scēadan</i> (11, N. 1);	<i>scēad</i> ,	<i>scēadon</i> ;	<i>scēaden</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (1c) *hātte*, *I am called* (*named*, 'high') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haltada*; the corresponding pl. *hātton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hātte*, *hātton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) <i>drādan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (<i>dreord</i>)	<i>drēdon</i> ;	<i>drāden</i> .
	<i>drēd</i> ,		
<i>lātan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	(leort) <i>lēt</i> ,	<i>lēton</i> ;	<i>lāten</i> .
<i>rādan</i> , <i>council</i> ;	(reord) <i>rēd</i> ,	<i>rēdon</i> ;	<i>rāden</i> .
<i>slāpan</i>			<i>slāpen</i> .
{ <i>(slāpan)</i> }, <i>sleep</i> ;	<i>slēp</i> ,	<i>slēpon</i> ;	{ <i>(slāpen)</i> }.

NOTE 2. — (on)*drādan* and *slāpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrādde*, *slēpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rādan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rādde*.

(d) <i>fōu</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	<i>fēng</i> ,	<i>fēngon</i> ;	<i>fōngen</i> .
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	<i>hēng</i> ,	<i>hēngon</i> ;	<i>hōngen</i> .

(2) *eo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (19, a, 1), <i>fold</i> ;	<i>fēold</i> ,	<i>fēoldon</i> ;	<i>fealden</i> .
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>fēoll</i> ,	<i>fēollon</i> ;	<i>feallen</i> .
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	<i>hēold</i> ,	<i>hēoldon</i> ;	<i>healden</i> .
<i>wealcan</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	<i>wēolc</i> ,	<i>wēolcon</i> ;	<i>wealcen</i> .
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>wield</i> ;	<i>wēold</i> ,	<i>wēoldon</i> ;	<i>wealden</i> .
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	<i>wēoll</i> ,	<i>wēollon</i> ;	<i>weallen</i> .
<i>weaxan</i> ,			
{ (88, N. 1) }, <i>grow</i> ;	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	<i>weaxen</i> .

- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|
| (b) <i>bōnnan</i> , <i>summon</i> ; | (bēnn) <i>bēonn</i> , -on; | <i>bōnnen</i> . |
| <i>spōnnan</i> , <i>attack</i> ; | (spēnn) <i>spēonn</i> , -on; | <i>spōnnen</i> . |
| <i>gōngan</i> , <i>go</i> ; | (gēng) <i>gēong</i> , -on; | <i>gōngen</i> . |

NOTE 3. — *gōngan* is very irregular; there is an inf. *gengan*, pret. *gēng* and *gēngde*; also *gang*. The most commonly used pret. *ēode* belongs to *gān* (107, 4).

- | | | | |
|--|----------------|------------------|------------------|
| (c) <i>bēatan</i> , <i>beat</i> ; | <i>bēot</i> , | <i>bēoton</i> ; | <i>bēaten</i> . |
| <i>hēawan</i> , <i>hew</i> ; | <i>hēow</i> , | <i>hēowon</i> ; | <i>hēawen</i> . |
| <i>hlēapan</i> , <i>leap</i> ; | <i>hlēop</i> , | <i>hlēopon</i> ; | <i>hlēapen</i> . |
| (ā) <i>hnēapan</i> , <i>pluck</i> ; | <i>hnēop</i> , | <i>hnēopon</i> ; | <i>hnēapen</i> . |
| (d) <i>blōtan</i> , <i>sacrifice</i> ; | <i>blēot</i> , | <i>blēoton</i> ; | <i>blōten</i> . |
| <i>hrōpan</i> , <i>shout</i> ; | <i>hrēop</i> , | <i>hrēopon</i> ; | <i>hrōpen</i> . |
| <i>hwōpan</i> , <i>threaten</i> ; | <i>hwēop</i> , | <i>hwēopon</i> ; | <i>hwōpen</i> . |
| <i>blōwan</i> , <i>bloom</i> ; | <i>blēow</i> , | <i>blēowon</i> ; | <i>blōwen</i> . |
| <i>flōwan</i> , <i>flow</i> ; | <i>flēow</i> , | <i>flēowon</i> ; | <i>flōwen</i> . |
| <i>grōwan</i> , <i>grow</i> ; | <i>grēow</i> , | <i>grēowon</i> ; | <i>grōwen</i> . |
| <i>rōwan</i> , <i>row</i> ; | <i>rēow</i> , | <i>rēowon</i> ; | <i>rōwen</i> . |
| <i>spōwan</i> , <i>succeed</i> ; | <i>spēow</i> , | <i>spēowon</i> ; | <i>spōwen</i> . |

(e) *jan*-presents (cf. 87, f):

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| <i>hwēsan</i> , <i>whheeze</i> ; | <i>hwēos</i> , | <i>hwēoson</i> ; | <i>hwōsen</i> . |
| <i>wēpan</i> , <i>weep</i> ; | <i>wēop</i> , | <i>wēopon</i> ; | <i>wōpen</i> . |
| (f) <i>blāwan</i> , <i>blow</i> ; | <i>blēow</i> , | <i>blēowon</i> ; | <i>blāwen</i> . |
| <i>cnāwan</i> , <i>know</i> ; | <i>cnēow</i> , | <i>cnēowon</i> ; | <i>cnāwen</i> . |
| <i>crāwan</i> , <i>crow</i> ; | <i>crēow</i> , | <i>crēowon</i> ; | <i>crāwen</i> . |
| <i>sāwwan</i> , <i>sow</i> ; | <i>sēow</i> , | <i>sēowon</i> ; | <i>sāwwen</i> . |
| <i>swāpan</i> , <i>sweep</i> ; | <i>swēop</i> , | <i>swēopon</i> ; | <i>swāpen</i> . |

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singan*, to *sing*; *beran*, to *bear*; *healdan*, to *hold*.

PRESENT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden
<i>Imperative.</i>			
Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende
PRÆTERIT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sungo	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungon	bæron	hēoldon
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	sungo	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), *sēon*, *to see*; *fōn*, *to seize*. — Presents in *-jan*, *bidan*, *to bid*; *licgan*, *to lie*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	slehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st bitst	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehð	fēhð	{ bideð bit(t)	{ lig(e)ð lið
Plur. 1-3.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	scoh	fōh	bide	lige
Plur. 2.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen

<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fōngen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen
-------------------	-----------	------------	-----------	-----------

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) *cweðað*, but *cweðe wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *magon*, but *mage wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *nimen*, but *nime wē* (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) *cōmon* (*sōhton*), but *cōme* (*sōhte*) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (*bide*, *lige*).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in *-jan* is not geminated (*bideſt*, *bideð*; *ligest*, *ligeð*) because the older endings contain no *-j-* (**-is*, **-ið*). But in all other present forms (except 2 sg. imperative), since a *-j-* was present in the endings, gemination occurred. (2) In the second and third singular the radical vowel is unlaute if it is susceptible to umlaut. Likewise *e* became *i* (87 (*f*)). (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the *e* of *-est*, *-eð* may disappear: the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and *-st*, *-ð* produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) *d* + *st* becomes *tst*: *biddan*, *ðū bitst*; *stendan*, *ðū stentst*. This coincides with *t* + *st*: *bītan*, *ðū bīst*; *gietan*, *ðū gi(e)tst*.

(b) *ð* + *st* becomes *tst* or *st*: *snīðan*, *ðū snītst*; *weorðan*, *ðū wi(e)rst*; *cweðan*, *ðū cwist*.

(c) *g* + *st* becomes (less frequently) *hst*: *lēogan*, *ðū lī(e)hst*; *stigan*, *ðū stīgst*, *stīhst*. And occasionally *c* + *st* becomes *hst*: *sēcan*, *ðū sēest*, *sēhst*; but *brūcan*, *ðū brūest*, etc.

(d) *d* and *t* + *ð* become *t* or *tt*: *biddan*, *hē biðt*, *bit(t)*; *bebōdan*, *hē bebiæt*, *t*; *etan*, *hē it* *t* *feoltan*, *hē fieht*; *hātan*, *hē hæt*.

(e) *ð* + *ð* becomes *ð*: *cweðan*, *hē cwið*; *snīðan*, *hē snīð*; *weorðan*, *hē wierð*.

(f) *s* + *ð* becomes *st*: *cēosan*, *hē cīest*; *gehrēosan*, *hē gehrī(e)st*; *forlēosan*, *hē forlī(e)st*.

(g) *g* + *ð* becomes (less frequently) *hð*: *drēogan*, *hē dri(e)gð*, *dri(e)hð*; *lēogan*, *hē lī(e)gð*, *lī(e)hð*. Occasionally *c* + *ð* becomes *hð*: *sēcan*, *hē sēcð*, *sēhð*; but *ðyncan*, *ðyncð*, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the *ja*-class, (2) the *ō*-class, and (3) the *ai*-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in *d* (*t*).

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative *-ja-* (more strictly, *-cja-*) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in *-jan*. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in *-jan*.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, *dōm*, *judgment*, > *dēman* (< **dōmjan*), *to judge*; *cūþ*, *adj., known*, > *cýþan* (< **cūþian*), *to make known*; *feorr*, *adv., far*, > *ā-fierran* (< **feorrian*), *to remove*; *tāc(e)n*, *token*, > *tācnian* (< **tācnōjan*), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, *llegan*, *to lie*, pret. sg. *læg*, — *lęgan*, *to lay* (< **lęgjan*); *sittan*, *to sit*, pret. sg. *sæt*, — *sęttan*, *to set* (< **sætjan*); *cwelan*, *to die*, pret. sg. *cwæl*, — *cwęllan*, *to kill* (< **cwæljan*); *risan*, *to rise*, pret. sg. *rās*, — *ręran*, *to rear, raise* (< **rārian*; *r* < *s*); *drincan*, *to drink*, pret. sg. *drōnc*, — *dręncan*, *to drench* (< **drōncian*).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: *fręmman*, *to perform*; *hęrian*, *to praise*.
dēman, *to judge*; *lędan*, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	fręmme	hęrie	dēme	lęde
2.	fręmest	hęrest	dēm(e)st	{ lęd(e)st lętst
3.	fręmeþ	hęreþ	dēm(e)þ	{ lędeþ, lędt, lęt
Plur. 1-3.	fręmmaþ	hęriaþ	dēmaþ	lędaþ

<i>Optative.</i>				
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāede
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmen	hērien	dēmen	lāeden
<i>Imperative.</i>				
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lāed
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lāedað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lāedan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dēranne	lāðanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmmede	hēriende	dēmende	lāedende
<i>PRÆTERIT.</i>				
<i>Indicative.</i>				
Sing. 1.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lāddde
2.	frēmmedest	hēreddest	dēmdest	lādddest
3.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmedon	hēredon	dēmdon	lādddon
<i>Optative.</i>				
Sing. 1-3.	frēmmede	hērede	dēmde	lāddde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmeden	hēreden	dēmden	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmmed	{ (ge)lādded (ge)lādd(d)

96. (1) The *j* (*i*) of the element *-ja* (which became *-ia-* after a long radical syllable; cf. 7, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except *r*), after a short radical vowel (7).

Thus, **frēmman** (< **frōmjan*); **hērian** (< **hærian*); **dēman** (< **dōmian*).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. 93, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (11, Note 3). Thus, **herian**, **hergan**, **herigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **herge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1.—In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ȝ**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2.—In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sende**, *send*; **hære**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **herian**; **nerian**, *to save*; **derian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **derað**; pret. sg. **nerede** and **nerode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dweġlan** (98) and **dweġlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; 7) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (ge)frēmed; **hērede**, (ge)hēred.

NOTE.—**lēcgan**, to lay, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lēgde** (lēde, 16), pp. **lēgd** (lēd).

NOTE 2.—Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, to liberate, pret. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, to tread, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, to hinder, pret. **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **settan**, to set, pret. **sette**, pp. **set(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **seted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **bliccettan**, to lighten, **ondettan**, to confess, **ōnettan**, to hasten, **hālettan**, to salute, and **licettan**, to pretend, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede > -de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3.—The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. 97, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, to hide, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, to meet, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, to send, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, to turn, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, to seize, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, to lay waste, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4.—Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **f**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, to drench, pret. **drēnete**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēnete**; **hys-**

pan, to revile, pret. *hyspte*; *clýppan*, to embrace, pret. *clýpte*, pp. *clýpt*; for verbs in *t* see the preceding Note; *cyssan*, to kiss, pret. *cyste*, pp. *cyssed*; *lixan*, to shine, pret. *lixte*.

Verbs in the derivative *-lāe(c)an* have the pret. and pp. in *ct* or *ht*: *nēalāecan*, to approach, pret. *nēalāecte*, *nēalāhte*, pp. *nēalāect*, *nēalāht*. This change of *ct* into *ht* is found occasionally in other verbs: *iecan*, to increase, pret. *iecte*, *iehte*, pp. *ieced*, *iect*, *ieht*; *ðryccan*, to oppress, pret. *ðryete*, *ðryhte*, pp. *ðrycecd*.

(b) *ð* + *d* remains, or becomes *dd*: *cýðan*, to make known, pret. *cýðde*, *cýdde*, pp. *cýðed*, *cýd(d)*; *nēðan*, to venture, pret. *nēðde*, *nēdde*.

(c) The usual pret. of *nemnan*, to name, is *nemde*, and of *cnfan*, *ræfnan*, to perform, *cnfde*, *ræfnde*; but verbs in a consonant + *n*, *l*, *r* generally retain the *n*, *l*, or *r* in the form of a syllable (*ne*; *el*, *le*; *er*, *re*), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. *nemnode*, *cnfnode*; pp. *nemned*, *nemnod*, pl. *nemnde*, *nemnede*, *nemnode*; *timbran* (*timbrian*), to build, pret. *timberde*, *timbrede*, *timbrode*, pp. *timbred*, *timbrod*; *dieglan*, to conceal, pret. *diegelde*, *dieglede*, *dieglode*, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in *rw* and *lw* the *w* sometimes disappears: *gierwan*, to prepare, pret. *gierede*, pp. *gierwed*, *giered*; *wielwan*, to roll, pret. *wielede*, pp. *wielwed*. Many of these verbs (with or without the *w* in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: *smierwan*, to anoint, *smyrlian*; pret. *smyrode*, pp. *smyrod*; *wielwan* (*wylwian*, *wyllian*).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel *e* (< *i*). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original *c* and *g* + *d* into *ht*.

Thus, *cwęc(c)an* (11, Note 2), to shake, < **cwæccan* (7), pret. *cwעהte* < **cwæhte* (10, a, 1); *sēc(e)an*, to seek, < **sōccian*, pret. *sōhte*; *ðenc(e)an*, to think, < **ðonccian* (S), pret. *ðōhte* < **ðonhte*; *ðync(e)an*, to seem, pret. *ðūhte* < **ðunhte*.

NOTE 1. — *ðōhte* and *ðūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. 8, Note).

The group is as follows :

<i>cweġlan, kill;</i>	<i>cwealde;</i>	<i>cweald.</i>
<i>dweġlan, deceive;</i>	<i>dwealde;</i>	<i>dweald.</i>
<i>seġlan, give;</i>	<i>sealde;</i>	<i>seald.</i>
<i>steġlan, place;</i>	<i>stealde;</i>	<i>steald.</i>
<i>teġlan, count;</i>	<i>tealde;</i>	<i>teald.</i>
<i>cweġc(e)an, shake;</i>	<i>cweahte;</i>	<i>cweaht.</i>
	<i>cwehte;</i>	<i>cweht.</i>
<i>dreġc(e)an, vex;</i>	<i>dreahhte, (e);</i>	<i>dreahht, (e).</i>
<i>leġc(e)an, moisten;</i>	<i>leahhte, (e);</i>	<i>leahht, (e).</i>
<i>reġc(e)an, expound;</i>	<i>reahhte, (e);</i>	<i>reahht, (e).</i>
<i>streġc(e)an, stretch;</i>	<i>streahte, (e);</i>	<i>streaht, (e).</i>
<i>þeġc(e)an, cover;</i>	<i>þeahhte, (e);</i>	<i>þeahht, (e).</i>
<i>węc(e)an, wake;</i>	<i>weahhte, (e);</i>	<i>weahht, (e).</i>
<i>læc(e)an, seize;</i>	<i>læhte;</i>	<i>læht.</i>
<i>bepæc(e)an, deceive;</i>	<i>bepæhte;</i>	<i>pæht.</i>
<i>ræc(e)an, reach;</i>	<i>ræhte;</i>	<i>ræht.</i>
<i>tæc(e)an, teach;</i>	<i>tæhte;</i>	<i>tæht.</i>
<i>rēc(e)an</i>		
<i>reġc(e)an</i> }, <i>reck;</i>	<i>rōhte.</i>	
<i>sēc(e)an, seek;</i>	<i>sōhte;</i>	<i>sōht.</i>
<i>þenc(e)an, think;</i>	<i>þōhte;</i>	<i>þōht.</i>
<i>þync(e)an, seem;</i>	<i>þūhte;</i>	<i>þūht.</i>
<i>wyre(e)an, work;</i>	<i>worhte;</i>	<i>worht.</i>
<i>bycg(e)an, buy;</i>	<i>bohte;</i>	<i>boht.</i>
<i>bringan</i>		
<i>bręgan</i> }, <i>bring;</i>	<i>brōhte;</i>	<i>gebrōht.</i>

NOTE 2. — In LWS *dweġlan* has also the forms *dweġlan*, pret. *dweġede*, *dweġode*, pp. *dweġed*, *dweġod* (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dweġan* is found in the pret. *d(w)æl*. The pp. of *teġlan* also appears as *teġed*, and *seġlan* is in LWS usually *syġlan*.

NOTE 3. — In LWS *węc(e)an* often becomes *wreġc(e)an*. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *rēc(e)an* (< **rōcjan*) and *reġc(e)an* (< **ræcjan*); so, too, *bringan* and *bręgan*. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*.

NOTE 4. — In *bepæc(e)an*, *ræc(e)an*, and *tæc(e)an* the umlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The more correct forms, *rāht(e)* and *tāht(e)*, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyre(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrrhte**, **forwyrrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **e**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwehte**, (**ge**)**cweht**; **drehte**, (**ge**)**dreht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, which by umlaut would become ***-ējan**, then by contraction **-īan** and finally **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form of **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i**; on the other hand the **-o** of the preterit and past participle may cause **u-o-a-umlaut** (14): **clipode**, **cliopade** (**clipian**, *to cry out*): **hlinode**, **hlionode** (**hlinian**, *to lean*) etc.; and occasionally this umlaut is spread to the present so that forms like **cleopian** (**cliopian**), **hleonian** (**hlionian**) occur.

NOTE 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **endian**, *to end* [**ende**, **end**]; **clēnsian**, *to cleanse* [**clēne**. adi. **jo-stem**, **clean**].

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative

Sing. 1.	bōdie , (-ige)	smēage
2.	lōdast	smēast
3.	bodað	smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodlað , (-ig(e)að)	smēag(e)að

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage ^þ
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodlað, (-ig(e)að)	smēag(e)að
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende
PRETERIT.		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for *ie*, *ia* are common (11, Note 3)

NOTE 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel *o* of the *pret* are *a*, *u*; less frequently *e*, except in the pl., where *e* shares the preference equally with *o*.

NOTE 3. — *trūwian*, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and *ðēowian*, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: *trūwde*, *ðēowde*; with loss of the *w*, *ðeode* (*ðēodde*).

101. *smēag(e)an* (< **smēahōjan* < **smauhōjan*) represents a small number of contract verbs: *fēog(e)an* (< **fiōjan*), *to hate*; *frēog(e)an* (< **friōjan*), *to love*,

to free; *scōg(e)an* (< **scōhōjan*), to shoe; *twēog(e)an* (< **twelhōjan*), to doubt; *ðrēag(e)an*, to rebuke; **tēog(e)an* (pret. *tēode*), to arrange; and apparently *bōg(e)an* (3 sg. *bōð*), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was *-ai* (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: *habban*, to have; *libban*, to live; *sęcg(e)an*, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe</i> , <i>lifge</i>
2.	<i>hæfast</i> , <i>hæfst</i>	<i>lifast</i> (14), <i>lifast</i>
3.	<i>hafað</i> , <i>hæfð</i>	<i>lifað</i> , <i>lifað</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>habbað</i> , <i>hæbbað</i>	<i>libbað</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)að</i> , <i>lifiað</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe</i> , <i>lif(i)ge</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>hæbben</i>	<i>libben</i> , <i>lif(i)gea</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>hafa</i>	<i>lifa</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>habbað</i>	<i>libbað</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)að</i>
<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>habban</i>	{ <i>libban</i> , <i>lif(i)g(e)an</i> , <i>lifian</i> , <i>lifian</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	<i>habbaune</i> , (-enne, -onne)	<i>libbanne</i> , <i>lif(i)(g)enne</i>
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i>	<i>libbende</i> , <i>lif(i)(g)ende</i>

PRETERIT.		
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, lifodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, lifodon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, lifode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfden	lifden, lifoden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)hæfd	(ge)lifd, (ge)lifod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sagast, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sagaþ, sęg(e)þ, sęg(e)þ	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcg(e)aþ	sęgdon, sędon
<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sęcge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęcgen	sęgden, sęden
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	saga, sęge	
Plur. 2.	sęcg(e)aþ	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	sęcg(e)an	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ sęcg(e)anne, (-onne, sęcgenne)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sęcgende	

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian**, **folgode**; **hogian**, **hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) like those of Strong verbs end in **-en**.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (ge)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive, witan (wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14). to know.*

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3	wāt	wi(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wi(e)ton, wioton (14)	wi(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wi(e)te; pl -en	wi(e)ste, wisse; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> wi(e)ten
pl. 2.	witað	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wi(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1.—*nytan* (< *ne* + *witan*), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. *nāt*, *nāst*, *nāt*, pl. *nyton*, has uniformly *y*, for *i* (*ie*, *io*, *eo*), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., āgende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. āh (āg), 2. āhst; pl. āgon.

Optative, pres., āge, etc. *Imperative*, āge.

Preterit, āhte, etc. *Past Part.*, adj, āgen, āgen, own.

NOTE 2.—In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (āgon, for *lgon), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive āgan, pret. āhte, etc.). The negative theme is *nāgan* (< *ne* ÷ āgan), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II.—*Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., dugende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dēah (dēag); pl. dugon.

Optative, pres., dyge (105, 2), duge, etc.

Preterit, dohte, etc.

(3) Class III.—(a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., unnende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. qn(n), an(n); pl. unnon.

Optative, pres., unne, etc. *Imperative*, unne.

Preterit, ūðe, etc. *Past Part.*, unnen

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.**Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. cōn(n), can(n), 2. cōnst; pl. cunnōn.*Optative*, pres., cunne, etc.*Preterit*, cūðe, etc. *Past Part.*, cunnen; adj., cūð, *known*.(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.**Pres. Part.*, ð scarfende.*Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. ð scarf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.*Optative*, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.*Preterit*, ðorfte, etc.(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.**Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durron.*Optative*, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.*Preterit*, dorste, etc.(4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculan, sceolan, shall.**Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.*Optative*, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.*Preterit*, sceolde, scolde, etc.(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.**Pres. Part.*, munende.*Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōn, man, 2. mōnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*Optative*, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.*Imperative*, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.*Preterit*, munde, etc.*Past Part.*, munen.(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.**Indicative*, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*Optative*, pres., mæge, mage, etc.*Preterit*, meahhte (mæchte, mehte), mihte, etc.

- (b) *Infinitive*, (ge-, be-)nugan, to suffice.
Indicative, pres., sg. 3. neah (impersonal); pl. nugon.
Optative, pres., nuge, etc.
Preterit, nohte, etc.
- (6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, mōtan, may.
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōt, 2. mōst; pl. mōton.
Optative, pres., mōte, etc.
Preterit, mōste, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Several commonly used verbs in Anglo-Saxon represent pre-Germanic types or are so irregular that classification is useless. Note, however, that **wesan** is a regular fifth class strong verb, included here merely because it is used to supplement **bēon**.

Themes: (1) **bēon** (**wesan**), to be; (2) **willan**, to will; **dōn**, to do; (4) **gān**, to go.

(1)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
	Indicative.		
Sing. 1.	eom	bēom (bīom) bēo (bīo)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	{ sind, si(e)nt { si(e)ndon, -un { slondon, -un	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
	Optative.		
Sing. 1-3.	sīe (sī, sīg, sȳ), sīo (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sīen (sīn, sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
Imperative.	2 sg. bēo, wes; 2 pl. bēoð, wesað		
Infinitive.	bēon (bīon), wesan		
Gerund.	bēonne (bīonne)		
Pres. Part.	bēonde, wesende		

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are neom (<ne + eom), nis (<ne + is); næs (<ne + wæs), nære, næron, etc.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of this verb are : (a) the employment of different roots ; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as *m* for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (*eom*, *bēom*) ; (c) the ending *-on (-un)* of the pres. indic. pl. (*sindon*, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willað (<i>wiellað</i>)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (<i>wiellen</i>)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. <i>nyllað, nellað</i>		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (<i>wiellan</i>)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (<i>wiellende</i>)		

NOTE 3. — The negative *nyllan* (< *ne* + *willan*), pret. *nolde*, etc., has usually the vowel *y* or *e* in the radical syllable of the present: *nylle*, *nelle*, etc.

NOTE 4. — *willan* is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. *wilt* is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. *willað* is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēð		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōð		dydou
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō ; 2 pl. dōð	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ dōn dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (<i>dōende</i>)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has as preterit a form not satisfactorily explained.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gæst		ēodeſt
3.	gæð		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāð		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāu		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāð	<i>Past Part.</i>	gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gāu		.
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gongan** (90, Note 3).

A SKETCH OF ANGLO-SAXON LITERATURE

Since the Norman Conquest, which ended the Anglo-Saxon period, more than eight centuries have passed. In the troubled period immediately following the Conquest, the Anglo-Saxon culture came to an end; and from the middle of the twelfth century to the sixteenth century probably no one could read Anglo-Saxon or had any interest in the preservation of the manuscripts which recorded the literature of earlier days. In the fifteenth century, during the Wars of the Roses, many of the monuments of the past no doubt were burned or allowed to fall to pieces, and finally in the sixteenth, at the suppression of the monasteries, great quantities of their treasures, including manuscripts, were destroyed. In such historical conditions, an incalculable amount of the writings of the Anglo-Saxon period perished. What they contained, how important they were for an understanding of literature before the Conquest, we have no means of knowing: the scant catalogs of monastic libraries do not help us, and there are no references in extant works to other compositions.¹

¹ The preservation of such manuscripts as have survived we owe chiefly to a line of antiquarians, beginning in the sixteenth century; these men searched out and collected the manuscripts which contain the literature of Anglo-Saxon and Middle English times.

In these circumstances it is not surprising that we have but a limited body of Anglo-Saxon writings. Indeed when we consider the fact that on the continent practically no medieval literature before the year 1000 is preserved, we must be surprised that so considerable a quantity of Anglo-Saxon prose and verse has survived. Perhaps the richness of our Anglo-Saxon possessions is due to the higher culture of England in the eighth to the tenth centuries; it is well known that English missionaries Christianized Germany and founded such monasteries as St. Gall. The fact that this culture turned to vernacular writing may be due to the exceptional indulgence granted to the English when they were converted, for no attempt was made to suppress heathen customs in England unless they directly endangered the new religion. We must realize, however, that a much smaller proportion of it has survived than has been saved of the writings of later times. How incomplete our materials are can be illustrated by the well-known fact that, with few and relatively unimportant exceptions, all extant Anglo-Saxon poetry is preserved in four manuscripts. Again, with but a few exceptions, there is no duplication in the contents of these four volumes. If the *Beowulf* manuscript had been lost, we should have no knowledge that the poem had ever existed. Of prose, however, we have a fairly large number of manuscripts, with many duplications of sermons and some chronicle matter; but unfortunately Anglo-Saxon prose lacks the artistic interest and importance of the poetry. Coincident with the limitation of extant poetry is the impossibility of dating the several poems or of establishing the districts in which they were written; and since, though we have the name of two authors of Anglo-Saxon poetry

(Cædmon and Cynewulf), we know nothing further about one, and are not sure that we have anything but a short hymn by the other, it may be said that all Anglo-Saxon poetry, with trifling exceptions, is anonymous. Of a poetry, anonymous, of uncertain date¹ and provenience, and represented by specimens preserved by chance, it is impossible to write a history; we can merely study the separate poems with relation to their sources, their art, and the culture which they exemplify.

For any study of Anglo-Saxon poetry it is necessary to consider briefly the historical facts of the period. Early in the fifth century, the Roman Empire became so weakened that it had to withdraw its legions from Britain; at once groups of Germans began to invade the island. It is customary, following Bede, to say that these were Angles, Saxons, and Jutes. Certainly they were Low Germans; probably they came from the Jutish peninsula and districts just below it on the main-land, and no doubt they included people from all the tribes resident in that vicinity, as well Frisians as the tribes mentioned. Probably by the middle of the fifth century they had become masters of all but the western and northern parts of the island. Except for this fact we have no exact details of the conquest. All that we do know is that when historical records become definite, the Anglo-Saxon territory is divided into kingdoms whose boundaries shift and whose history is confused.

¹ Of course there have been efforts to establish the chronology of Anglo-Saxon poetry, and histories of it, arranged according to a theory of chronology, have been written by Brandl and Sarrazin. These theories and conclusions have not been accepted by later scholars.

The process of Christianization, starting at the end of the sixth century, was completed by the end of the seventh. The inhabitants of the southern part of the island were converted by Roman missionaries; those of the northern part, after some futile efforts by priests from the south, were Christianized by Irish monks from the island of Iona, off the west coast of southern Scotland. Perhaps this difference in Christianization may have had something to do with the early development of poetry in the north: the Celtic monks preached and lived a simple, self-effacing religion and the influence of such men as Aidan and King Oswald (see pp. 98 ff.) might well lead eventually to the creation of poetry. At any rate it is clear that a notable culture developed early in the North. In its manuscript illumination and calligraphy, certainly, this culture was influenced by Irish art, and other indications suggest that the ideas and learning embodied in early Anglo-Saxon poetry were derived from the culture of Ireland. Our positive knowledge of an early northern vernacular poetry is limited to the well-known story of Cædmon (for a translation of which, see III) and to a few poems preserved in early Northumbrian dialect: Cædmon's hymn, Bede's Death Song, the verses on the Ruthwell Cross (which are found in later West Saxon, embedded in the *Dream of the Cross*, XXX), and a riddle, of which a later West Saxon version appears in the Exeter Book. It must be remembered, however, that some of the creative literature as well as the scientific thought and learning of the North were expressed in Latin (e.g., the writings of Alcuin and Bede). For a complete understanding of the mental life of the Anglo-Saxons, it is necessary to study the work expressed in Latin; but that is outside the scope of the present

sketch. Unfortunately, this Northern culture was destroyed by the invasions and settlements of the Northmen or Danes (third quarter of the ninth century).

We have no knowledge of any similar cultural development in the south of England until approximately the time of Alfred. From 802 until near the middle of the tenth century, the Kingdom of Wessex had the fortune (unique among Anglo-Saxon kingdoms) of being ruled by a line of capable kings who were able to protect their boundaries from inroads of the Danes (see *The Wars of Alfred*, pp. 16 ff.). At some time in the ninth century, the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* was started, whether by instigation of Alfred, or not, is uncertain. In two periods of Alfred's reign (871-901), the King had leisure to devote himself to the development of learning among his people (for his own account of the circumstances and his purposes see his *Preface to the Pastoral Care*, pp. 26 ff.). To this period belong the poems of the battles of *Brunanburh* and *Maldon* (pp. 146 ff.), but in the main the emphasis of Alfred and his successors apparently was on the writing of prose.

Returning to the consideration of Anglo-Saxon poetry, we recall that it is preserved chiefly in four manuscripts: one preserved in the Cathedral library at Exeter, one (catalogued as *Junius xi*) in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, the famous *Beowulf* manuscript in the British Museum, and one by some strange fate located in the little town of Vercelli, near Milan, Italy. All four have been published in fac-similes. The character of the hand-writing, ink, and parchment indicate that they were written at approximately the same time, about the end of the tenth century. The language of the poems in these manuscripts is in the main West Saxon and late in its spelling. But interspersed

among the West Saxon forms are some not characteristic of Wessex but common in other districts of England. Whether this linguistic mixture means — as is generally supposed — that the poems were composed in the North, necessarily at some date before the Danish conquest (and later transliterated into West Saxon with occasional forms overlooked and hence retained),¹ or that they were written in Wessex at an early or late time, in a poetic language which included archaic and dialectal forms, we do not know.

Since we are ignorant of the place and date of composition, we cannot form any certain opinion of the circumstances in which they were written. Clearly they are not "folk-poetry." A comparison of any Anglo-Saxon poem with the ballads of later date reveals a formality, a dignity, and at times a courtliness and refinement quite foreign to popular literature. Such poems as *Beowulf* or the Biblical paraphrases were intended for reading before cultivated groups. (It must be remembered that the lay audience for whom poetry was composed before the introduction of printing could not read or write, and that consequently authors planned their works for recitation or reading aloud.) The authors were sophisticated, learned men, masters of a technique respected by the best-educated people in the land. Since Latin was the language of scholarship and even of the most formal poetry, it seems probable that the vernacular poetry was composed for the delectation of lay-folk, most probably of the royal courts. Yet a well-known passage in one of Alcuin's letters implies that at meals the clergy may have been accustomed to

¹ This is the judgment expressed unquestioningly as a fact in Bright's note, pp. 220-221.

listening to songs in the vernacular, and his reference to Ingeld (a hero mentioned in *Beowulf*) suggests that these may have included narrative poems.

Although Anglo-Saxon versifiers knew and occasionally used end-rime (see XXIV, 15-17, 54-55; XXXII, D) and refrain (XXIX, B), practically all extant poetry is composed in a curious verse form peculiar to the Germanic peoples (used also in Old High German and Old Saxon). Its unit may be regarded as the long line, or as the half-line. In the latter case the long line would be regarded as essentially like modern couplets, two lines bound together by beginning rime (alliteration) instead of end-rime. One obvious peculiarity of the lines is the great variety in number of syllables. The precise analysis of this verse form, as well as the mode of reciting it, is still a subject of controversy. The only system of scansion yet devised is that outlined on pp. 229 ff. Though now largely discredited as an indication of the meter or rhythm of the poetry, the system, in lack of a better one, is of use in that it does note main stresses and their relation to alliteration.

A number of contemporary statements make it clear that to some extent at least poetry was recited to the accompaniment of a harp. Just how the lines were uttered (i.e., to what degree sung or chanted or uttered in recitative or simply spoken), and what relation the harp's notes had to the verse we can but surmise. It has been suggested that the harp's notes set a regular meter, and that the syllables could vary from that much more freely than they can in modern verse because the exterior agency of the harp fixed the meter, whereas modern verse must at once establish meter and make variations. On the other hand, perhaps, as has been urged, Germanic verse

was not actually metrical but merely highly rhythmical, something like the free verse of a few years ago or like the prose of Sir Thomas Browne. In particular this interpretation finds two or three stresses in each half-line and disregards the minor stresses of Siever's scheme (as outlined on pp. 229 ff.).¹ Whether either of these views is correct or not, it is certain that pragmatically the second is satisfactory; that is, with a little practice one can read aloud Anglo-Saxon verse according to the latter method with strong rhythmic effect and decided impressiveness. Further, in passages in which an effect of special dignity was desired, the versifiers extended the half-lines to greater than ordinary length (e.g., XXX, 20-23, 30-34, 39-43, 46-49); such lines attain a grandeur like that of Milton's blank verse.

Quite as characteristic as the verse form is the diction of Anglo-Saxon poetry. Much of the distinctive effect of this verse is due to the use of metaphors, not one for each element in a sentence but several. These metaphors (kennings) were largely stereotyped; probably memorizing hundreds of them was an early procedure in the acquisition of verse-craftsmanship. They were so distributed in a passage that often those in one part of the sentence would balance and contrast with those in another. For instance,

¹ It would read half-lines of types A, B, and C much as Sievers did; but half-lines of types D and E would have only two stresses, sometimes three. In reading, of course, there would be some tendency to equalize the time of each group containing a stress with other groups of the same sort. Finally this interpretation recognizes the possibility of half-lines containing only three syllables or even two, providing both can be stressed. Thus the need for emendation which Sievers and his followers saw in half-lines of less than four syllables would be obviated.

heofonrices Weard, Meotodes, Wuldorfæder, ēce Drihten, hālig Scyppend, monncynnes Weard, and Frēa ælmihtig (pp. 9-10: Guardian of the heavenly kingdom, Lord's, Glory-father, eternal Lord, holy Creator, Guardian of mankind, Lord Almighty). Further, the object and indirect object may both have kennings: middangeard, foldan; eorðan bearnum, firum (p. 10: earth, land; for the children of earth, for men). Even verbal ideas are expressed in variants: ongan costigan, cunnode, spræc (p. 142: tested, tried, spoke); fēran, lāstas lecgan (ibid.: go, lay tracks); blōtan, lic forbærnan, lāc bebēodan (ibid.: sacrifice, burn up the body, make an offering). Of arrangement the three sets of kennings in the hymn on page 10 offer an interesting example. Frequently the subject of a sentence is a vague pronoun made specific by a noun; so on page 10, hē is later defined by hālig Scyppend (holy Creator); on page 142, sē rīca (the powerful one) is completed by Cyning (king). This practice builds up a slight suspense; that such was its purpose is probable because in other cases sentence arrangement withholds the subject apparently for the same purpose; for instance, on page 165 the subject, æpelast londa (noblest of lands), is withheld till the third half-line; in line 12, the subject, hlēopra wyn (joy of harmonies), a vague expression at once defined by heofonrices duru (door of heaven), ends the sentence.

The result of such devices is a style by no means economical or concise. The effect intended and attained by them is formal, dignified, sonorous — more like that of the Psalms or of the best oratory than that of modern English poetry. Later productions such as *Brunanburh* and *Maldon* lost much of this technique: though they use a few kennings, in the main their statements are straightforward like those

of prose. For instance, *Maldon*, ll. 5-10 (p. 149) have no kennings and are as concise and unadorned as a prose sentence. Hence *Maldon* in particular relies for its effect chiefly on deep and sincere feeling rather than on elaboration of style.

It is not credible that writers whose knowledge of form, of dignified style, of the correct manners of kings and gentlemen is so precise were unacquainted with Latin literature and especially with Vergil. Yet efforts to prove the influence of the *Æneid* or of other Latin poetry on Anglo-Saxon compositions have not been convincing. Perhaps the author of *Beowulf*, for example, derived his general idea of a long, stately poem with a prince as hero from the *Æneid*; but in our ignorance as to the existence of other earlier Anglo-Saxon heroic poems we cannot be sure. Whether *Beowulf* was only one of many long heroic poems or whether it was unique we do not know. In fact we have no real knowledge of the origin and early development of Anglo-Saxon style.

One further general consideration is the Christianity of the poetry. Formerly it was thought that some of the extant poetry was originally pagan, composed presumably before the conversion to Christianity. *Beowulf*, for instance, was regarded as essentially pagan with the references to God and Cain interpolated by late revisers. The prevalent view now, however, is that none of the extant poems antedates the conversion, and that the obvious heathen elements in them are simply the survival in men's thought and feeling of old ideas, which remained side by side with the new religion.

It is customary in the study of older literature (in the case of English all that is earlier than 1500) to consider

every bit of written matter that has been preserved. Naturally much of this, like the newspaper articles and the popular fiction of our day, has no artistic value: some of it is almost inconceivably dull; and a little of it is laughable. In these respects it does not differ from the large mass of printed matter of our day; but the critic of contemporary literature does not discuss the Congressional Record or Prohibition tracts. The practice of studying sermons, lives of the saints, laws, recipes for remedies, etc., in older literature is justified, however, because our interest is not merely in its esthetic qualities. A critic of older literature may well be compared to a student of national psychology who would derive material for a fundamental exposition of the American mind from the newspapers of varying grade, the magazines, the religious publications, and the popular fiction of our day. Of course, the picture we get of the medieval mind by a similar method is by no means as complete because we have scant materials to base our conclusions upon; yet what insight they do afford us helps us both to appreciate the mental life of the times and properly to understand and evaluate the literature of lasting worth.

In the absence of information as to the chronology of composition, it is best to survey the poetry in an order based on its material. Since much of it is Biblical paraphrase or such religious matter as lives of the saints, we can make a division into Secular and Religious. The Secular poetry, in turn, may be grouped into several types.

Gnomic verses. One of the oldest and most universal forms of expression is the proverb. Popular among all untutored peoples, it has found its way into many early literatures. Collections of proverbs exist in practically

all languages, the Proverbs of the Old Testament being perhaps the collection most familiar to the Christian world. In rural communities, proverbs are still in constant use. When someone says: "All signs fail in dry weather," both speaker and hearers feel a certain satisfaction perhaps in part through appreciation of the saying's truth (it is a kind of chameleon-like statement which can hardly be wrong), perhaps in part simply through recognition of an old friend. There is no more constant element in conversational argument than proverbs, cited as proof or as basis for reasoning.

Anglo-Saxon has left to us two sets of proverbs, commonly called Gnomic Verses (XXVIII). In their present form these are by no means primitive. It is supposed that one can detect in them proverbs of the simplest character and can observe how they were amplified. In their earliest form, they are hardly more than observations of fact: *wolcnu scrīðað* (l. 13) (clouds move); *ellen sceal on eorle* (l. 16) (strength (or courage) shall be in a man, i.e., it's the function of a man to be courageous). Sometimes these basic gnomes are extended by a phrase purely ornamental in character: *eofor sceal on holte, tōðmægenes trum* (ll. 19-20) (A wolf shall be in the forest, strong in tooth power); *daroð sceal on hand, gār golde fāh* (ll. 21-22) (A javeline shall be in the hand, a spear bright with gold); sometimes the addition contains a verb: *ecg sceal wið helme hilde gebīdan* (ll. 16-17) (The edge (i.e., the sword) shall gain the battle against the helmet). Then more complex proverbs develop (e.g., ll. 40-41, 48-49). In certain cases the proverb dwells upon the superlative quality of something (e.g., ll. 3-11). Finally from the reasoning that what commonly *is*, *should be*, the moral idea intrudes (e.g., ll. 14-15). Just how extant sets

of gnomic verses came to have their present form, naturally we do not know. Presumably some versifier joined them, introducing such "padding" as was necessary for meter.

Some of the more extended proverbs (e.g., ll. 1-3; 43-45) have some beauty of expression and idea; but the simpler ones, of course, have none. The picture of our hard-living, hard-fighting ancestors pondering such statements as: *duru sceal on healle, rûm recedes muð* (ll. 18-19) (A door shall be in the hall, spacious mouth of the building); *fisc sceal on wætere cynren cennan* (ll. 27-28) (Fish shall in water bring forth its kind) gives us an impression of them quite different from that which we usually conjure up. That proverbs did pervade the thinking of the time is further shown by their presence in all Anglo-Saxon poetry. Indeed gnomic utterance is one of the characteristic features of *Beowulf*, one of the elements that combine to give its style its distinguishing formality and sententiousness.¹

Charms. Of similar antiquity and universality are charms. Part of primitive religious conceptions, they are found in early times among many races and are still in use in barbarian tribes. Even to this day non-Christian customs persist in all Christian countries. In as modern a country as the United States fortune tellers are to be found in every city; rural folk in some communities follow certain practices and beliefs in planting; the torture of witches still occasionally occurs. So it is not astonishing

¹ In addition to the Gnostic Verses, there are several short pieces of a didactic sort — e.g., *The Father's Advice* (Exeter Book). The conventional religiosity and morality of these deprive them of interest for modern readers.

that our ancestors followed many pagan customs in spite of the injunctions against them to be found in the sermons of the time.

Like all charms, those in Anglo-Saxon have as their object the placating of good and evil forces for the purpose of obtaining a particular desired effect. Some twelve of these have survived in metrical form. Six of them (of which XXIX, B is an example) have to do with illness. The most interesting of the charms is perhaps that which has as its purpose the restoration of fertility to the land (XXIX, A). It is exceptional in the details of its directions and memorable because of its positive evidence that the church countenanced such procedures. That in the period following Christianization the church compromised in many ways with heathendom is well known; here is a concrete instance. Since it was impossible to prevent people from using charms, the ecclesiastics induced the substitution of Christian elements (the four evangelists, church anthems, Mary and the cross) for heathen ones. Similarly *heofonrices weard*, *waldend*, *ece drihten* (guardian of the heavenly kingdom, ruler, eternal Lord) are out of place in a charm and must have been substituted for the names of heathen gods. The actual transfer of part of the ceremonial to the church is, to us at least, astonishing. But the heathen element survives, too, in the address to *eorpan mōdor* (mother of the earth — presumably the earth-mother of almost universal worship in pre-Roman times). Whether *Erce* (l. 54) is the name of this goddess or a meaningless expression uttered to attract her attention is uncertain. If it is her name, the passage is practically unique in our literature, since the names of the Germanic

gods are commonly suppressed. We know that the Anglo-Saxons of Christian times were acquainted with them chiefly because they occur in the genealogies of royal families.

Aside from its archaeological interest, there is poetry too in the enthusiastic lines about the growth of the crops (ll. 43-148) and in the reverence of the prayer to God (*passim*). Likewise there is wild poetry in some of the lines of the second charm against illness (ll. 1-2; 7-9). This charm is also notable in having a refrain, a device found in *Deor's Lament* and in the so-called *First Riddle* ("so-called" because it is certainly not a riddle). The author's care that he should miss no possibility as to the nature of the attack or of its source is somewhat amusing -- logically similar to the variant phrases in our legal documents. The remaining charms in their turn offer other interesting details -- the curious injunction to the swarming bees to remember whose property they are and not to run away to the woods, the notions of the time as to the virtues of various plants, etc. Indeed the charms give many interesting side-lights on the life of the Anglo-Saxons.

Riddles. A third form of early literature is the Riddle. The Riddles of Anglo-Saxon (something over ninety are preserved in the Exeter Book) are not, however, primitive in character, but highly artistic. In the seventh and eighth centuries, the production of elaborate Latin riddles had a vogue among Anglo-Saxon scholars comparable to that of the sonnet in the last half of the sixteenth century: a bishop, an archbishop, and an abbot were prominent in their composition. Evidently their playful, quizzical character, and the opportunity they afforded for graceful expression and display of cleverness made them attractive recreation to men of learning.

The riddles in the vernacular are similar in character to those in Latin. With minds focused on the dignity of *Beowulf*, the solemnity of the religious poetry, and the elegiac mood of such poems as *The Wanderer*, *The Seafarer*, and *The Wife's Lament*, critics usually stress the gloom of Anglo-Saxon poetry. A reading of the riddles corrects such an impression, showing that the Anglo-Saxons were capable of a much wider range of interest and had a "lighter touch" than has commonly been recognized. The Riddles reveal gaiety, a sense of humor, a delight in common experience which demonstrate what one might suppose:—that the Anglo-Saxons like other people had their moments of joy as well as of sorrow and could feel a poetry in all aspects of life. The reason that the extant poetry is chiefly serious and solemn is that such writing appealed to the scribes (chiefly if not entirely ecclesiastics) as worthy of preservation. We must remember that all the early literature we have has been filtered by a monkish sieve. Fortunately, the scribe of the Exeter Book, impressed perhaps by the psalm-like storm riddles with which the collection starts, and doubtless not always aware of just what particular riddles meant (some of them are of double entendre), copied probably the whole collection that was before him, and thus we have, mingled with serious poems and some that are dull, others that have a lightness and grace worthy of a Herrick.

The Riddles range in subject from the grave to the trifling and even to the obscene. Their variation in riddle-character is quite as great. In some, like the storm riddles, there really is no riddle element, no puzzle. In others, the meaning is so uncertain that scholars debate over half a dozen different interpretations; in a relatively small

number, the descriptive details are just enough to constitute a problem and eventually to give a certain conclusion. Thus of the Riddles printed here, A has perhaps sufficient riddle-quality because of the vagueness of such words as *hrægl* (garment), *hyrste* (ornament), *frætwe* (equipment); and yet when one recalls the old folk conception that a swan's feathers made music, one realizes that the solution is sure. As poems, both A and B have an obvious yet intangible charm; B, however, is not so good a riddle. Evidently it concerns a bird that sings in the evening — perhaps a nightingale. On the other hand, C is too clear; yet it possesses interest for us as an exposition of the process of making a book. D, which may mean whiskey, has exuberance and plays on form as well as on meaning. E is not a riddle at all but a quizzical poem on a book-worm. In F there is not sufficient evidence to make sure whether the solution is some bird like the swallow or an insect like the gnat.

Dramatic narratives. In the Exeter Book also are several fragments, often called lyrics, though their meter is the same as that of other Anglo-Saxon poetry. Perhaps a Browning might entitle them dramatic lyrics: they are like his dramatic monologues in being expressed each as a speech by a character in a dramatic situation. In four poems (the so-called *First Riddle*, *The Wife's Lament*, *The Lover's Message*, *The Ruin*) the information given is so slight that we do not know exactly how to interpret them, even though the situation in each case seems specific and not general. They may be extracts from longer poems of passages which pleased the compiler of the book. If such was the case, of course, whenever he read them he supplied from his memory details of setting and situation.

Or perhaps they are nearly complete brief poems which, by means of a title or other exterior indication, readers understood as developments of situations in famous stories. For us it is unfortunate that, of the four poems, only the so-called *First Riddle* mentions any names and that these names do not connect with any known story. Moreover, except that it is a monologue uttered by a woman, we scarcely understand the purport and the meaning of it — so incoherent and badly preserved is the text as it stands.

Both *The Wife's Lament* and *The Lover's Message* are clear in mood and intent. *The Wife's Lament* (XXVI) is the poignant utterance of a deserted wife who is consumed with longing for her husband and understands that he, too, in exile is lonely and miserable. Formerly it was thought that *The Lover's Message* (at that time called *The Husband's Message*) was connected in some way with *The Wife's Lament*. But analysis of the two shows that the situations are quite different. In *The Lover's Message* (in which, as in a riddle, the letter speaks), the man who sends for the woman is merely betrothed to her. Its mood, in contrast to the sadness of the former poem, is buoyant, full of the spirit of youth.

The fourth poem (preserved in unusually bad condition) may refer to a particular or to a general situation. Called *The Ruin*, it describes a ruined city. Repeatedly in the poetry of the Anglo-Saxons occur elegiac references to the ruins of ancient buildings (no doubt chiefly Roman) which aroused their admiration. Naturally, a simple people like the Germans who settled in England would be impressed by the stone masonry, the walls, and buildings which the Romans had erected. It is not a chance that

among the earliest Latin word-borrowings are weall (L. vallum), ceaster (L. castra) and stræt (L. strata via). Anglo-Saxons write of such remains as though they were the work of giants or of ancient races and muse over the death of the civilization which produced them. This poem may refer to Bath since it mentions baths.

The next two poems of this type clearly concern general conditions; they are the famous *Wanderer* (XXIII) and *Sea-farer* (XXV). In the former, the wanderer soliloquizes over his loneliness since the death of his prince and the dispersal of the court to which he had been attached — a theme which in one variation or another was a favorite with the Anglo-Saxons (compare *Deor*). It is interesting to find in this poem, use of the "ubi sunt" formula (ll. 92 ff.) made familiar to modern readers by Rossetti's translation of one of Villon's ballads. At the end a few hyper-metric half-lines of a religious character make a conclusion unpleasant to most modern readers. How dubious the dating of Anglo-Saxon poetry is may be exemplified by Bright's certainty that *The Wanderer* is representative of the earliest poetry (p. 226) compared with the judgment of the distinguished German scholar Brandl that its date is about 867-870 and that it refers to the destruction of the Christian-Anglian civilization by the Danes.

The *Sea-farer* is regarded by some as a dialogue, or perhaps better two speeches, one of an experienced seaman (to the middle of l. 33), the other of a young man who wishes to go to sea (to the middle of l. 64). As there is nothing in the form of the poem to warrant such a conception, as the first line implies one person and one point of view (compare the first lines of *The Wife's Lament*), and as the last section emphasizes both the difficulties

and the fascination of the sea, it seems best to interpret it as the speech of one person — an old seaman torn between his realization of the sea's harshness and his delight in the life of the seaman. This poem is notable as an early expression of the Germanic enthusiasm for the sea, for storms and icy cold; even the thought that the landsman doesn't know what sea-farers must endure whets the sailor's desire to set out on the whale-road. Here is a new temper in the literature of the world; no such enthusiasm for bitter physical experience can be found in classical writings. Unfortunately, after the middle of line 64 come many lines of tiresome religiosity which it is customary for editors to omit. It is to be hoped that they were added by a monkish scribe and do not represent the true mind of the original author.

The last poem in this group, *The Rime-poem*, is of a general elegiac character, comparing the glorious past with the misery of the present. In this poem, to the ordinary Germanic alliterative verse the poet added end-rime (as in modern English) at the ends of the half-lines. Perhaps his form was too complicated; at any rate, it is difficult at times to make out his meaning.

Heroic poetry. The subject matter of the heroic poetry is the great mass of legends which were the common property of the Germanic peoples — stories of Siegmund and Walter, of Eormanric and Gunther. These legends and the heroes whose noteworthy actions they celebrate must have been as familiar to cultivated Anglo-Saxons as Robinson Crusoe, Jesse James, George Washington, Robin Hood, Hamlet, and Columbus are to us. Evidence for that conclusion appears in the way in which the author of *Beowulf* alludes to Germanic heroes: he mentions only

certain parts of their stories which illustrate the narrative that he is developing, with the expectation that his hearers from their knowledge will supply the whole story, as we do when we read an allusion to Othello's jealousy or to Abraham Lincoln's self-education. Other Anglo-Saxon poets, e.g., the author of *Deor's Lament*, follow the same practice. The poem *Widsith* is an extreme example of this custom, for aside from a thin fictional autobiography, the whole of it consists of three lists of heroes and peoples. To us these lists are meaningless without extensive research; there would be no reason for compiling them, however, if the individual names had not recalled characters and stories to the Anglo-Saxon hearer.

In fact this heroic material, which people regarded as true history, comprised a mass of oral literature well known to all Englishmen and forming part of their education. No doubt it was embodied to a considerable extent in traditional poems which minstrels recited and laymen memorized. But much of it may have been present in people's minds just as Thomas Edison's career or Lindbergh's exploit is in ours. At any rate, poets wishing to emphasize some quality of their characters could call into comparison a famous figure who exemplified such a quality, and the hearers at once obtained a vivid impression of the effect desired. Obviously such subject matter could be reworked many times, as the Greek tragic writers did with their heroic legends, or could be used for allusions in newly conceived fiction.

Not many of the poems which we have dealt directly with old legends. Two fragments, however, do: the 48 lines of *The Fight at Finnsburg* and 63 lines of *Waldere*. The first of these is concerned with part of a rather complicated

story, the outline of which is known to us chiefly by a summary incorporated into *Beowulf*. The episode which it develops is that of a defense made by a band of warriors in a hall against a larger attacking force (a favorite motif in old Germanic legend). It is narrated with remarkable vividness and brevity, in its brief space presenting five days of the battle; the speeches are short, and the development so compressed that the whole story (as sketched in *Beowulf*) could have been presented on the same scale in a few hundred lines. But perhaps the complete poem did not narrate the whole story; it may have been limited to one episode of the famous legend, just as in later days a poet can retell some part of the adventures of Ulysses or one episode in the Arthurian cycle. Thus it may have been a minstrel's lay of a hundred lines or so, intended for recitation on occasions when only a short time was available. In any case, incomplete as our fragment is, it is notable for its rapidity and vigor and for its lack of epic formality.

The second of these fragments is of quite a different character: it presents incompletely one situation in a well-known story best preserved in a Latin poem by Ekkehard, a German monk of the tenth century. Walter and Hildeguth, hostages at Attila's court, escape with some of Attila's treasure. On their way to Walter's native land they must pass through the territories of King Gunther. Learning of their presence and desiring to obtain the treasure, Gunther with twelve followers pursues and overtakes them at a place where Walter is so protected by cliffs and a narrow approach that only one man can attack him at a time. In a series of separate encounters Walter vanquishes all of Gunther's followers except one Hagen

and Gunther himself. The 63 lines which we have of the Anglo-Saxon poem comprise chiefly speeches uttered at the crucial moment in the story when Walter (Anglo-Saxon *Waldere*) is preparing to fight with Gunther (Anglo-Saxon *Guðere*). The speeches are of epic formality; and the development is so leisurely that a complete treatment of the central episode on the same scale would require a thousand lines. If the whole story was developed, the composition must have approached the length of *Beowulf*. Hence, slight as our fragment is, it is important as testifying to the existence of a second long heroic poem in Anglo-Saxon. Though written in clear and impressive style, *Waldere* probably lacked the poetic originality of *Beowulf*.

Not many years ago, a historian would have included *Beowulf* among the poems which embodied old heroic legend. It was believed that the poem was based on lays (short narrative poems) which concerned a hero, the subject of a widespread legend. Ultimately, it was supposed that this hero was of mythological origin, a symbol of the wind or the sun or some other element in nature. Though these ideas are still found in historical accounts of English literature, they are now discredited. Outside the poem there is no evidence of the existence of legends about *Beowulf*; indeed the name occurs only once and then as the name of an inmate of a monastery. The present view is that *Beowulf* as a creative work is comparable to a modern historical novel. That is, into a setting which was historical (all the other figures in the poem occur in the legends, and some of them like Hrothgar, Hrothulf, and Hygelac undoubtedly were actually historical) the author placed a fictitious hero and his imaginary exploits. His dominating impulses were perhaps two: (a) to delight

his hearers with a noble story told in a dignified, impressive manner, and (b) to set forth concretely the qualities of an ideal king in youth and age. In an unobtrusive way, so that no doubt many readers have not noticed it, the author's purpose was didactic. Not only does he show an exemplary king in his hero, but he illustrates the ideal qualities of noble queens (Wealhþeow, Hygd), warriors (Sigmund), patrons (Hygelac, Hrothgar), retainers (Wiglaf). He directs attention to his point by such remarks as "that was a good king." Further, he strengthens his moral effects by contrast: Heremod set off against Beowulf, Thryth against Hygd. Perhaps a poem so conceived has less significance in revealing the ideas and standards of the folk than an epic compiled from popular lays would have (if such a process ever did produce an epic), but certainly an original production such as we conceive *Beowulf* to be, when it is of as fine quality as this poem actually is, reveals genius in its author.

The chances of time have left to us one splendid work of the period before 1000. Was it a unique achievement? Did its author compose no other poems in English? Did he have English poems as his models or did he alone conceive the idea of a long, heroic narrative in English and produce the only poem of its kind in Anglo-Saxon times? If we could answer these questions, we could estimate the ability of the author much more exactly than we are now able to do. If his achievement was unique, he was an astonishing genius. If however he was acquainted with other similar English poems before he began, he was merely a notable artist. Of the last statement at least there can be no question. The poem may have faults: certainly it is episodic and lacks the unity of the classic epic; but for

sustained dignity and impressiveness of style, for vivid suggestion of poignant situation and for expression of deep feeling, English literature has no superior to it.

After long uncertainty (due chiefly to an opinion, now given up, that there must be a relationship between the name of Beowulf and a name Beowa, found in royal genealogies) it is believed that the word is a compound of *bēo*, bee, and *wulf*, wolf, a name applicable to a bear because of the bear's traditional fondness for wild honey. Perhaps the name occurred to the author because he was acquainted with stories of a bear's son or foster son who performed feats similar to Beowulf's fights with Grendel and Grendel's mother. At any rate such stories exist, some of them rather close analogues to the first part of Beowulf's adventures. Since Grendel could not be killed with weapons, only a hero with the strength of a bear could check the monster's career. The name has no application to the last adventure, which the poet added in order to show how nobly a hero-king's life might end and to form a striking conclusion to his narrative.

Having decided on his general plan — two encounters, one against a hall-infesting monster and his mother, the other against a dragon, the whole illustrating the character and activities of an ideal prince and king — the author made his hero a Geat and placed his adventures in the Danish and Geat court. Why he chose this entirely Scandinavian setting we do not know. In his day the Geats had long disappeared, absorbed apparently by the Swedes. Perhaps there was for Anglo-Saxons an atmosphere of romance about this vanished people as in later times there was about the British who had been obliterated by the Anglo-Saxons. But the lack of any English scene or

personage seems strange. Clearly the author had a detailed knowledge of Danish, Swedish, and Geat history, and he wrote for hearers whose knowledge of Scandinavian royal lines was hardly less than his own. One would suppose that either he and his group were in contact with Scandinavia through trade or political relations or that he wrote in one of the kingdoms established by the Scandinavian invaders in England. Unfortunately, sufficient evidence to prove either hypothesis has not been found.

The poet was not satisfied, however, merely to tell a "straight story"; he decided to embellish it with allusions to many heroic legends. In two places he introduced rather long allusive summaries of legends, and in dozens of others he made less extended allusions. Since all of these episodic additions are difficult for us, whose knowledge of Germanic legend is so much less than that of an educated Anglo-Saxon, early critics regarded them as the result of inexpert craftsmanship or perhaps even as addition of bungling revisers. By consideration of the allusions in other literature, we have come to dissociate our own ignorance from the matter and to recognize the enrichment which these references and summaries gave to the poem. In fact, in these allusions the author reveals himself as master of the most subtle and intricate narrative art. And he shows also that his auditors likewise had highly sophisticated, cultivated minds. It was a remarkable circle to whom the non-chronological, disjointed references to the Swedish-Geat wars were clear, and the man who put them together in just that way was an astonishingly skilful craftsman of letters.

Perhaps the idealism of *Beowulf* has been emphasized

sufficiently; yet it may be desirable to point out how high the ideals of this author were. Though the men are fighters who belong in the pre-Viking age, not even a Tennyson could conceive more unselfish figures. Beowulf fights only for others: in the two chief episodes he fights to rescue the Danes and the Geats from national disaster. In the last he has foreknowledge that if he engages in the contest, he will lose his life. One critic has suggested that the author modelled his hero on the Christ! Even the minor characters, however, show similar fine qualities — witness all that Hrothgar says and does, witness Hygelac's attitude toward his nephew Beowulf! Yet more, consider Wiglaf's devotion to his king and his courage in risking his life to help his leader. One can trace this idealism in the incidental remarks on almost any page. Surely this poem is a strange production of an age that we think of as barbaric!

Other poems which allude to German legend are *Widsith* and *Deor's Lament*. The former is a curious compilation. It includes a slight narrative of a bard who has attached himself to different courts and travelled from one place to another. and three lists each with its own formula: Casere wēold Crēacum (Caesar ruled the Greeks); ic wæs mid (I was with); ic sōhte (I visited). The first list states kings and peoples, the second gives peoples only, and the third relates to the followers of the Gothic King Eormanric. Probably the three lists are ancient mnemonic verses similar in method and purpose to the versified rules of Latin grammar which used to be found in school-books. In some way these were joined with the rather tenuous matter about the bard and one or two of the names were expanded into groups of a few lines (e.g., Offa and

Hrothgar, Hrothulf, all of whom appear also in *Beowulf*). As poetry *Widsith* is negligible; as evidence of historical information possessed by some groups of Anglo-Saxons it is invaluable.

The last of these pieces, *Deor's Lament*, is built on a more poetic scheme. A series of stanzas of varying length refer to heroic events and end with the stoical refrain, "ðæs oferēode; ðisses swa mæg" (lit., it passed by as regards this, so it can as regards that). In the last of these stanzas, the fictitious author says that he was named Deor and that he has been supplanted in his courtly post by Heorrenda, a bard of whom we have other knowledge. Our understanding of the elegiac refrain unfortunately is not precise; but the purpose as a whole is to gain consolation through consideration of troubles which famous people survived in the past. It is probable that one reason for our difficulty in comprehending the poem exactly is faulty preservation of its text. But at least we perceive in it a poetic conception capable of poignant effect.

The last two heroic poems preserved to us are of quite a different type, as they are based on current events. The first of these, *The Battle of Brunanburh* (XXI), is one of several verse entries found in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the only one of any poetic value. A reader not familiar with Anglo-Saxon poetry would rate it higher than one acquainted with our earliest verse because to him its figures of speech would seem fresh and vividly suggestive. But one who has read the earlier poetry recognizes them as common-places of Anglo-Saxon poetic style. The *Battle of Maldon* (XXII) is of much better quality. With extraordinary sincerity and vigour it presents the battle and in particular the constancy of the chief warriors and

their loyalty to their leader. For further discussion of these poems see Bright's notes, pp. 222-223.

Religious poetry. As we turn from the secular poems, all of which are anonymous, to the religious poetry we encounter two famous names, Cædmon and Cynewulf. What we know about the former is the narrative of Bede, of which an Anglo-Saxon translation is printed here (III). At first thought one might regard the story as one of the monkish concoctions of the Middle Ages. Actually, however, our knowledge of psychology shows that it is credible enough. Badly stated, Cædmon had a natural bent for versification which was "inhibited." The dream—a welling up of his sub-conscious self—released him from the inhibition. Then he could compose the small group of verses which he sang for the angel (see the West Saxon version, pp. 9-10). It will be observed that though these verses constitute a good hymn, they have no poetic value and hence are just what might be expected from a middle-aged, un-lettered farm-hand who could versify. Later poets tell quite as miraculous stories about their inspiration as this (see F. C. Prescott's *The Poetic Mind*).

Since the seventeenth century a manuscript of Anglo-Saxon religious poetry has been known (Junius xi in the Bodleian Library at Oxford). Indeed its owner at that time issued a print of its contents. This manuscript is unusual in having been planned as a "fine book." It contains many line drawings and elaborate (though somewhat coarse) line-drawn initials. Evidently its contents were planned too and were not the rather hap-hazard collections found in the other three manuscripts. The plan was to present a series of Bible paraphrases beginning with Genesis, proceeding to Exodus and then to Daniel. The

stories of *Daniel* are incomplete, however, and the remainder of the manuscript has been filled up with a series of somewhat disjointed narratives called *Christ and Satan*. It was natural that critics familiar with Bede's story of Cædmon should associate the contents of this manuscript with his list of Cædmon's works (p. 11) with which it corresponds in a curious way, and should assume that this manuscript preserved the actual writings of Cædmon. Hence it was called the Cædmon manuscript. Later study, however, revealed such differences in character and in poetic art as to convince scholars that the poems in it are by several hands.

Genesis and *Daniel* are similar in method; each systematically narrates the stories of its source in their original order, and each shows that the composer had merely ability to versify and no power of vivifying the material. It is conceivable, therefore, though not generally believed, that they may be by the same author. Part of *Genesis*, however, certainly is of different authorship. In 1875 the great German scholar Sievers (who devised both the scheme of Germanic strong verbs which is now universally used and also the system of analysing Germanic meter which is summarized on pp. 229 ff.) called attention to the fact that verses 235-851 contain unusually extended lines of a sort not found elsewhere in Anglo-Saxon but common in the Old Saxon *Heliand* and that they also possess some words characteristic of Old Saxon. His conclusion was that this passage had been translated from Old Saxon and inserted perhaps to fill a gap in the Anglo-Saxon poem. He called this section *Genesis B* in distinction from the preceding and following parts of the poem (*Genesis A*). Nearly thirty years later a brief fragment was discovered

of a paraphrase of Genesis in Old Saxon, some of the lines in which correspond verbatim with lines in *Genesis B*. Hence there can be no question that *Genesis A* and *B* are by different authors and that *Genesis B* derives from Old Saxon.

Genesis A is characterized by the greatest simplicity of mind. The author narrates the stories without ornamentation but with a naive earnestness. He even versifies genealogical lists with such apparent ease that evidently versifying was not a labor for him. In only one episode does he get any decided effect: that of the sacrifice of Isaac (XX) with which his work ends. The very simplicity and sincerity of his attitude makes his retelling of that story touching. Since some of those who have attempted to fix the chronology of Anglo-Saxon poetry have decided that *Genesis A* is very old, it is now rather widely believed that it is the work of Cædmon. Certainly it shows no more subtlety or poetic imagination than the hymn does.

Of the religious epic poems in Anglo-Saxon, *Genesis B* is perhaps the most interesting. But how much of its attractiveness is due to the poet and how much is due to his sources is uncertain. In general the poet writes fluently, easily, and clearly, and hence he gives at least some liveliness to his narrative. The subject matter of *Genesis B* is chiefly non-Biblical derived from some hitherto undiscovered version of the legend of the fall of the angels. As in *Paradise Lost*, the figure of Lucifer kindles the imagination of the Old Saxon poet (or his source); and surely the speeches printed in XXX do not suffer by comparison with Milton's splendid blank verse. Adam's shrewdness in replying to the tempter suggests a stout

masculine character and the figure of Eve is more appealing than Milton's Eve because she acts, as she supposes, in accordance with the will of God to save Adam from divine anger.

The next poem in the manuscript, *Exodus*, differs from *Genesis* in two important respects: (1) it does not summarize all of the Biblical book but is limited to two chapters — the section dealing with the flight of the Hebrews; (2) its style is much more suggestive, more packed with images than that of *Genesis A* (or *Genesis B*). The poet (or his unknown source) revitalizes his material, writing with great vigor of Moses as a war leader and the Israelites as soldiers. Incorporated with the poem much as *Genesis B* is within *Genesis A*, there is an episode describing Noah and the flood. Apparently the connection in thought lies in the water common to both stories. Some scholars are convinced that the narrative of Noah is an insertion from another work. Others regard it as an integral part of the poem brought in for purpose of comparison with the account of Moses and the passage of the Red Sea. Since the styles of the two parts are indistinguishable, both displaying a Browningsque roughness and vividness not elsewhere found in Anglo-Saxon Biblical paraphrase, the latter view seems the more probably correct.

Daniel, much like *Genesis A* in its workmanlike but uninspired retelling of Biblical story, offers a peculiar problem. The song of the youth in the fiery furnace is in part identical with, in part only similar to, a poem (called *The Song of Azarias*) found in the Exeter Book. Whether the latter is an excerpt from *Daniel* with a revision of the last part, or whether the section in *Daniel* is derived from this independent poem, is a puzzle. As in the case of

Exodus and its Noah episode, the style of *Daniel* and that of the song are identical. *Christ and Satan*, which fills the remainder of the Junius manuscript, is a somewhat dis-united, episodic narrative dealing in part with the Harrowing of Hell, which is the subject of another poem in the Exeter Book (XIX herein is a prose translation of an ultimate source of these poems). Besides these works, there has come down to us another important religious poem (in the *Beowulf* manuscript) based on apocryphal sources: a lively, spirited poem, incomplete at the beginning, dealing with the story of Judith.

The following religious poems are not paraphrases of Biblical story, but partly lyrical in material, partly homiletic, partly lives of saints. With this body of verse Cynewulf is associated. The name comes to us (twice in the form Cynewulf, twice in the form Cynwulf) in runic letters near the end of four poems. The passages in which it occurs are difficult to interpret: vaguely reflective and religious in sense. They do not state that the name of the author is Cynewulf, but merely insert the runes forming the word. It is assumed, of course, that the name is that of the author, and there has been much discussion of his life and his poetic art. Unfortunately, several Cynewulfs are known to us through historical records, and it is impossible to identify the poet with any one of the men.

Two of his works are in the Exeter Book, two in the Vercelli Book. Of the former, *Juliana* is a narrative of the life and martyrdom of a somewhat unattractive Roman female saint; the *Ascension of Christ* tells of the ascension and additional related matters. In the Vercelli Book, Cynewulf is represented by the *Fates of the Apostles* and *Elene* (an account of the adventures of St. Helen in search

of the Holy Cross). Whether any other of the extant poems is by Cynewulf is a problem that has been much discussed. One German scholar assigned practically all extant Anglo-Saxon poetry (except some ascribed to Cædmon), even the final form of *Beowulf*, to Cynewulf. But the use of rather dubious literary and linguistic tests to prove the authorship of a poem of any literary period results usually in unconvincing conclusions — all the more so in a time from which so small a body of poetry survives that we cannot be sure what expressions are commonplaces and what are distinctive of individual authors. Moreover, as Cynewulf was accustomed to signing his work, it is not likely that he would omit his signature from any of his writings.

Of the four poems bearing the name of Cynewulf, the *Ascension of Christ* has afforded us the most interesting problem. The earliest edition of the Exeter Book printed at the beginning of the volume a mass of verse as individual pieces. Using this volume, a German scholar argued that these pieces constituted a unity, a whole which he called *Christ*. His view was generally accepted, though as a whole the work was surely a strange conglomerate of hymns, narrative, and sermon, omitting entirely the life of Christ after his birth until his ascension. Later, the first section of a new edition of the manuscript appeared. In this edition the punctuation marks in the manuscript were reproduced. Independently a German and an American scholar published articles calling attention to the fact that (1) the manuscript marks at two points within the *Christ* were the same as those used elsewhere between independent poems, (2) that these marks made a division which agreed with the inner character of the poems (i.e.,

lyric, narrative, sermon), and (3) that near the end of the second of the separate works came the riddle signature of Cynewulf in agreement with its position in the other three poems, i.e., near the end. Hence, despite the fact that the three were published as the *Christ* in a well-known American edition, most scholars are convinced that we have here three independent poems, the second of which is by Cynewulf.

Cynewulf's work has met with universal approbation, but one may doubt whether it is deserved. Of the ease and clarity of his style and the perfection of his meter there can be no doubt. But certainly the *Fates of the Apostles*, a series of brief statements of the form of death suffered by the several apostles, has no poetic worth. *Juliana* has no more imagination or literary power than any prose life of a saint, and the *Ascension of Christ* is clear, well expressed, but uninspired. Only *Elene* has attraction for a modern reader, and that is due to the interest of its source, as the story of the finding of the cross has adventurous appeal in almost any version. It would appear, in fact, that Cynewulf was a first-rate craftsman but no poet.

The first part of *Christ* (which might be called *The Advent of Christ*) is a curious series of disconnected hymns and a dialog all concerned with the birth of Christ. The third part (which might be called *The Last Judgment*) is homiletic in character, as is another poem on the same subject in the Exeter Book.

An extensive poem on St. Andrew (for a prose version of the legend, closely similar to the poem, see XVIII herein), one on the English saint Guthlac, *The Phoenix* (XXIV), and fragments of a bestiary are perhaps the most important of the remaining religious poems except *The*

Dream of the Cross (XXX). The last mentioned is the most boldly imagined religious poem in Anglo-Saxon, but as we know of no source we cannot be sure whether the imagination is that of the Anglo-Saxon poem or of some Latin writer. In any case the first eighty-nine lines of it are striking and vivid. Unfortunately thereafter, as in the case of *The Seafarer*, the poem becomes heavily dogmatic in a long passage which is best omitted. *The Dream of the Cross* has another interest in that lines from it, in an early Northumbrian form, appear on a stone cross (known as the Ruthwell Cross) in the north of England. From this evidence it would appear that the poem is of early composition, presumably produced in Northumbria, and that in the form in which it is preserved in the Vercelli Book it has been transliterated into rather late West Saxon. Of course another possibility is that a later poet expanded the lines on the Ruthwell Cross into the extensive poem found in the Vercelli Book, but this possibility is generally disregarded.

Prose. When we turn to prose, we find a condition quite different from that of poetry: essentially the whole development is limited to West Saxon, and it is possible to follow the history of prose-writing from King Alfred's time or somewhat before. Prior to Alfred's period we have only what may be called non-literary prose, i.e., laws, deeds, prayers, interlinear translations of the psalter, etc. Valuable as these are for an understanding of Anglo-Saxon history and culture, it is not necessary to consider them here.

The first important prose-work derives from Alfred's reign or shortly before it and is clearly West Saxon in origin. It is the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, comprised of

entries arranged chronologically much as a personal diary is. The term, *Chronicle*, however, is misleading since it implies that there was just one chronicle. There are in fact almost as many chronicles as there are manuscripts (seven, of which one was destroyed after having been printed). All of these have some entries in common, but all (with two exceptions) have individual entries as well as omissions. These variations are due to the fact that the manuscripts derive from different monasteries, where the scribes inserted information about local events. Apparently the common entries are due to (1) an original common source, (2) later copying into one manuscript of entries from another.

The *Chronicles* begin their account of history as far back as the creation of the world or the Flood, and in the earlier part comprise entries about Biblical history and about universal history (especially Roman). It is obvious, therefore, that in the first part the sources are the Bible (or more probably some epitome of Bible history in which dates were fixed for the various events) and a universal history (or a summary thereof). As the chronology proceeds, the chronicles devote attention to England (the chief source, probably, being an epitome of *Bede's* history); later local events begin to appear (presumably derived from monastic records or annals); and finally the fullness of entries about national history and local happenings (election of abbots, grants of privileges, lands, and money) indicates that scribes are writing of practically contemporary events. Naturally the earliest entries are briefest — usually a short sentence each — and only when the scribes are recording current (or recent) events do we get such extensive accounts as those in V.

It is natural to assume that, since all the extant chronicles agree in many early entries (and some later ones), they derive from a single compilation. Presumably some person, or some group, thought it would be advisable for important monasteries to possess a record of the history of man, and to continue it with current history. With several books (the epitomes previously mentioned) at hand, someone made the original compilation. The date of this production can be inferred only generally from the point at which manuscripts begin to diverge most, and where the fullness and detail of entries suggest that the author is recording events of his own time.

Something of the difficulty of determining date and the way in which the manuscripts came to have their complexity of source may be indicated by the facts concerning the version which was kept up longest — that belonging to Peterborough. The convent library at Peterborough was burned in 1116. Probably not only the chronicle kept there perished, but all the deeds also. Hence the convent had no documents to warrant its possession of its extensive estates and privileges. To provide evidence of its grants a new chronicle was manufactured. The emphasis on Canterbury in many of its entries indicates that a copy of a Canterbury chronicle was the basis of the new version. But in reading this version one is astonished to find sudden transitions from Anglo-Saxon to Middle English in entries concerning Peterborough (usually grants of lands or of privileges). Though these purport to report events of as early as the seventh century, it is obvious that they were inserted some time after 1116 when this copy was made. Probably similar copying of manuscript and insertion of local entries occurred in the pro-

duction of other extant chronicles. For instance, it is possible to discern in part of one chronicle a special interest in Winchester happenings and later a limitation to Canterbury — etc.

In addition to the complexity of source already indicated, the *Chronicles* no doubt copied current accounts of historical events. In particular, the entry concerning Cynewulf and Cyneheard (IV) in the elaboration of its narrative is out of keeping with anything before or anything for many years after. Perhaps it is a summary of a poem; the gallant fight of a small body of defenders against a host of besiegers is an old Germanic theme. At any rate other poems probably not by the Chronicle makers are inserted, the best of which is *The Battle of Brunanburh* (XXI).

As to the date of the original compilation, opinions differ. Detailed narration of events begins somewhat before Alfred's time. Of course, one of Alfred's assistants, if a fairly old man, would have memory of events for perhaps fifty years and would have access to more definite records of events for a generation or so earlier than for periods before the ninth century. Hence it is possible to believe that the compilation was made in Alfred's reign, and if so, probably at his direction. In that case it would be part of his program for the improvement of English culture, summarized in his *Preface to the Pastoral Care* (VI). Certain somewhat complicated evidence, however, convinces some scholars that the compilation was made in the reign of Alfred's predecessor, Æthelwulf. If that view is correct, it is still possible that the idea of encouraging the monasteries to keep chronicles (and perhaps sending to them copies of the original, as Alfred sent copies of the

Pastoral Care to the bishops) was Alfred's. Throughout the reign of Alfred's son and successor, Edward the Elder (to 925), the *Chronicle* was continued in great detail, but thereafter the continuation is irregular, sometimes many years being skipped. Most of the versions end at the Norman Conquest or shortly thereafter. Only Peterborough — for special reasons — maintained a chronicle into the twelfth century.

Since information about King Alfred's life is easily available, it is unnecessary here to consider anything but his literary activity. His own account of the cultural conditions of his times, of his desire to improve them, and of his plan of doing so by translating works that would be of greatest value to his people (VI) forms the best introduction to a study of his writings. The books that he translated, selected from the general works of highest repute in his day, supplement each other in such a way as to provide a good library of reference. Pope Gregory's *Pastoral Care* was the highest authority on the duties of priests (VII). Orosius's *Universal History* (though really a polemical effort to prove that the world under Christianity was not worse than it had been under pagandom) was highly regarded as a compendium of history. Boetius's famous book *On the Consolation of Philosophy* was the most popular manual of philosophy for long after Alfred's time (see Bright's note, p. 197). Augustine's *Soliloquies* was an authoritative work on Christian philosophy. Gregory's *Dialogues*, translated by Bishop Wærferth at Alfred's request, was a standard book on Christian ethics. Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (which only a late authority ascribes to Alfred, but which may have been made at Alfred's direction) was the only book extant, aside

from the *Chronicle*, on English secular as well as ecclesiastical history. Of course the King had the advice of the scholars whom he had collected about him, but none the less he deserves credit for a selection that could hardly have been bettered.

Whether Alfred actually made the translations which he published or not has been much discussed. He says explicitly that he turned the *Pastoral Care* from Latin into English (p. 29, ll. 25-30). Nevertheless he may have merely supervised the labor of translation. It seems odd, as one scholar has said, that, having about him a circle of learned men far more capable of interpreting Latin than he, perhaps more skilled in expressing ideas in English, and not occupied as he was with military and political affairs, he and not they should have found time to make English versions of long books. In one instance, the *Dialogues of Gregory*, it is admitted that one of Alfred's learned bishops made the translation. But that admission would be evidence that those issued under Alfred's name must be actually his work. Still perhaps no one translator was responsible for any of the other books, and Alfred advised and collaborated to such an extent that he felt those translations were his. Moreover, he must have been aware that his name carried an authority which would contribute to the success of his educational program.

The marked differences in character and method of translation might be thought to be evidence of different hands in the work. But they can be explained in other ways — either as due to Alfred's development and experience in the art of translating or as due to his judgment of the amount of change needed to make the books useful to his people. In some cases (e.g., Gregory), he follows

the original carefully; in others (e.g., Orosius), he treats it freely, omitting here, condensing there, and making additions in a third place (see Bright's note, p. 207, the first sentence of which, however, is not so true of some of the books as it is of Orosius). Clearly, Alfred had in mind constantly the mental needs of his people, and made such editorial changes as he thought would increase the interest of English readers of the books.

There is no agreement as to the chronological order of the translations. According to various conceptions of the growth of Alfred's technique as a translator, it has been proposed to arrange them in almost, if not actually, all possible ways. In all of them are found some errors in comprehension of the original (but occasionally, at least, Alfred's Latin manuscript may have been at fault). In all there is a good deal of awkwardness of expression. In sentence structure, co-ordination is used prodigiously. In diction, there is difficulty particularly in rendering Boethius because of the lack of English words for abstract conceptions. Naturally, it was a difficult task to translate from a highly developed language with subordinating conjunctions and a diction which by gradual growth had reached efficiency in expressing philosophical thought into a language which had been used only for poetry or the expression of the commonplaces of a simple culture. Alfred's accomplishment, though imperfect, at least reveals the earnestness, the sincerity, and the idealism of the man.

Apparently the literary activity initiated by Alfred languished after his death. To be sure, during the reign of Edward the Elder (901-925) the Chronicle was continued with as much detail and regularity as in his father's time. But evidently there was little or no production of books

and specifically of orthodox religious writings, for later Ælfric states that there were erroneous works current and that the only dependable books were those issued by Alfred. The reign of Edward's son, Athelstan, 925-940, in some respects was the high point politically in the history of the West Saxon kingdom, since he united nearly all of England under his sway. But even the *Chronicle* shows large gaps in his time. Not until the reign of Edgar (958-975) did England witness any renaissance of literary activity. Presumably in this interim monastic life also had degenerated, probably in part at least because of the necessary concentration of the West Saxons on their wars against the Danes. At any rate the new intellectual development is associated with a reform of the monasteries, largely under the influence of the French Clugniac reform which, originating at Cluny, had improved the discipline in many French Benedictine convents.

The most prominent personality connected with this reform was Dunstan, first Abbot of Glastonbury, then Archbishop of Canterbury. Because of a quarrel with Edgar's predecessor, Dunstan fled to the continent and at Ghent had an opportunity to observe the life in a reformed convent. On Edgar's ascension, he returned to England and with the encouragement of the King was able to initiate the reform in his own abbey at Glastonbury. A man of high birth, distinguished scholarship, and executive ability, Dunstan stimulated others — notably Oswald, Bishop of Worcester, and Æthelwold, Bishop of Winchester — to zealous action in reforming monastic practice. Æthelwold in particular, while abbot at Abingdon, the second reformed monastery in England, made a translation of the Benedictine rule. As this is extant in many manu-

scripts, it is possible that each reformed monastery was provided with one. In these manuscripts we first encounter late West Saxon, which is distinguished linguistically by such regular scribal practices as use of *i*, *y* for *ie*; of *a* for *o* before a nasal, etc. (For other details see Grammar, *passim* in notes). After his removal to Winchester Æthelwold instituted the reform there and also established a large school. The influence of his translation of the *Rule* and of his students caused his linguistic forms to be adopted generally wherever English was written.

One of the products of this period was the *Blickling Homilies* (see note, p. 212). A reader of the homily here printed (XIII) cannot fail to notice its rhetorical devices — in particular the use of two or more words for one idea (found at times in Alfred's writings), e.g., *geþencean* and *oncnāwan* (take thought and recognize); *forwordenlic* and *gedrōfenlic* and *gebrosnodlic* and *feallenlic* (perishable and troublous and corruptible and unstable); *hāl-wende* and *hāl* (salutary and whole); *fæger* and *wynsumlic* (fair and winsome); *hrēam* and *wōp* (cry and weeping) (p. 72). Likewise the *ubi sunt* device is used (p. 70). There is also some conscious use of alliteration (e.g., *wōhdæda* and *wōnessa*, *gearelice ongeotan* (p. 67), and the rhythms are poetic in effect.

The outstanding literary figure of the Benedictine Reform was Ælfric (see note, pp. 212–213). Indeed it is probable that in a sense he was the official writer in English for the group responsible for the reform. The two series of homilies mentioned on page 213 follow the order of the church year, from Advent on. Most of them are simple expositions of dogma; some are lives of saints intended for preaching on the saints' days. It is not by chance

that Bright chose only narratives of saints, for the doctrinal sermons are not interesting to general readers. Evidently they were less interesting to Anglo-Saxon hearers also, for later when Ælfric issued a third series (a proof of the success of the first two), they were nearly all devoted to accounts of saints and in the modern edition are named *Lives of Saints*. In intent, however, these are sermons, and among them are a few of the doctrinal type.

In the prefaces to his collections of sermons and in the sermons themselves, Ælfric makes no pretense to originality, and in fact his sources are obvious: they include the standard authorities of the time, Gregory, Augustine, Bede, as well as others no longer known to us. It is not then originality of material, but excellence of form and style which distinguishes Ælfric, and these are really notable. His homilies have a clear structure, are well proportioned, and so articulated that even when Ælfric is using several sources his product seems *one* piece. His sentence structure is firm and varied. His style has ease and natural movement. Comparison with the *Blickling Homilies* (XIII) may be fruitful. Ælfric's writings lack the passion, the intense feeling of the Blickling-man; but they are not amateurish or uneasy as he is. Indeed it may not be too bold to say that Ælfric's style and personality remind one of Addison's.

Ælfric was a conscious artist; he uses rhythmic groups and alliteration to such an extent (and they increase in his later work) that the editor of the third group of homilies (the *Lives of the Saints*) printed them as verse. They are not, however, verse but something between prose and verse. Instances of alliteration may be found in XVI (e.g., p. 99: — *læoda tō gelēafan and tō ðām lifigendan*;

Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne; mæres
lifes man on munuclīre drohtnunge; woruldeara āwearp;
cyning his cymes fægnode . . . underfeng).

The other writer of late Anglo-Saxon times whose name is known to us is Wulfstan, Archbishop of York from 1003-1023. Only four extant sermons are known positively to be by him; but others are ascribed to him on stylistic grounds. His best known work is the *Sermo ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno 1014* — remarkable for its impetuous vigor, even more than for a use of alliteration more obvious than Ælfric's. Wulfstan had something of the fervor of an evangelist and certainly lacked the placidity and self-control of Ælfric.

In addition to the sermons of Ælfric and Wulfstan, manuscripts preserve a mass of anonymous homilies of varying worth as well as lives of saints (e.g., XVIII). There is, of course, a translation of the gospels (excerpt in I) and of some books of the *Old Testament*. Likewise, versions of popular works like the *Distichs of Cato*, the curious dialogues of *Solomon and Saturn*, and even a fragment of *Apollonius of Tyre* have survived. There are also codes of laws, deeds, wills, and three volumes of scientific writings (on astronomy, botany, and medicine).

From this survey of Anglo-Saxon writing in the vernacular should emerge a consciousness of a decided intellectual development before the Norman Conquest, and of decided power of poetic feeling and expression as well as effective prose-writing. *Beowulf* and some of the other poems would rank high in the literature of any people or any country. And among prose writers, Alfred for his initiative and a personality that raised a whole culture to a higher plane, Ælfric for his perfection of style and form, and Wulfstan for his fire and poetry would be notable anywhere.

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. B. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lǣrde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehȳrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sáwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið pone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānsceyligean.⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōua ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde ūppstīg-
endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītīg- 15

¹ Only in A.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stanscylian.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe earan hæbbe tō gehýranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerýnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehýrende gehýren, and ne ongyten; þē læs hī hwænne sýn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehýrað, sōna cymð Sātan, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 5 þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā *stānscyligean*⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehýrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlice hī bēoð
 10 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þorum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehýrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swicdōme *woroldwelena*⁷ and ðōra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað,⁸ and synt būton wæstmne gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 15 synd þe þæt word gehýrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þritigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þrytting-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stanscylan.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelene, B, woroldwelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofþrysmiað, A, ofþrysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt leohtfæt þæt hit
 bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geare¹
 þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behydd þe ne sȳ geswutelod; nē nis dīgle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran⁵
 hǣbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwæt gē gehȳran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið geīet.³ (25) þām bið
 geseald þe hǣfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hǣfð him
 bið æthrōden.

10

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴
 gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and arise dāges
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ærest
 gærs, syððan ċar, syppan fullne hwāte on þām ċare.¹⁵
 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sēnt
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena
 rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is²⁰
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 āsāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and
 hǣfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran.²⁵
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingenihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen wæs,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menīgu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas.¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōpre scipu
 wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ŷst windes
 geworden, and ŷþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled
 wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer holster slāpende;
 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt
 wē forwurpað?² (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde be-
 bēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē
 wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē
 sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē⁴ gelēafan?
 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon
 ælc tō ððrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him
 windas and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode
 ðe Ðrācia¹ hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere
 wæs swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wif, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.² Ðā
 ongon mon sēcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, qnd þā stānas hī styredon
 for ðy³ swēge, qnd wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan qnd
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wæren, swā stille, ðeah him men
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon.
 Ðā sādōn hī þæt ðæs hearperes wif sceolde ācwelan, qnd
 hire sāule⁵ mon sceolde lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ongemōng
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, qnd sæt on ðēm
 muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop qnd hearpode,
 ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,⁶ qnd ðā ēa stōdon, qnd nān heort
 ne onscunede⁷ nænne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nænne hund, nē
 nān nēat nyste nænne andan nē nænne ege tō oðrum, for

¹ B, tracia; J, thracia. ² J, Eurydice. ³ B, hirgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hī na.

⁵ B, sawla.

⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðām hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd onginnan him
 ðleccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*³
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe ēgeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swiðe
 oreald. Ðā ongon sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwile þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðām
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldeūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemette⁷ ðā gramān gydena⁸ ðe folcisce mēn
 bātað *Parcas*, ðā hī sēgað ðæt on nānum mēn nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī sēgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongon hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd lēddon hine tō hiora cýninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillē hwēol ðe *Ixīon* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cýning, for his scýlde, ðæt oðstōð for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cýning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gífre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirhbe; J, mirhte.² C, agefen; B, ageafan.³ B, ongan fægnian.⁴ C, mette.⁵ B, nyton.⁶ C, walden; B, wealdan.⁷ C, cininge.⁸ B, gatu.⁹ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.¹⁰ B, se wæs.¹¹ C, metena.¹² C, be his broken off.¹³ C, blisse.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fylgde.

ðære gifernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ sceolde for-
lætan ðæt hē ne² slāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
hine ær mid ðy wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara wītu gestil-
don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara 5
cyning, qnd cwæð: 'Wutun āgīfan ðām ęsne his wīf, for
ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebēad
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine nǣfre under
bæc ne besāwe, siððan⁵ hē ðonnanweard wære; qnd sǣde,
gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan 10
ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt, Orpheus ðā lǣdde his wīf
mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd
ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lǣrað ge-
hwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðīostro tō flionne,
qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lichte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
ne besīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
fullice fullfrēmmes swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðam yflum ðe hē
ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
fullice līciað, and hē hī nǣfre forlætan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.² B, *wanting*.³ C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to tyccies*; J., Tyties.⁴ Sweet.⁵ B, for þam.⁶ B, oððe na *wanting*.⁷ B, oððe he; C, oð hē.⁸ C, farðum.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, ealdan.¹¹ B, fullon.¹² B, þenceð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godcundre gife gemæred¹ qnd geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, pā ðe tō æfēstnisse
qnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon²; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godcundum stafum purh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē
æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid pā mæstan
swētnisse qnd inbryrdnisse *geglangde*,³ qnd in Ænglisc-
gereorde wel geworht⁴ forþ brōhte. Qnd for his lēop-
songum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse⁵
10 qnd tō gepēodnisse pæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wæron.
Qnd ēac swelce mōnige ððre æfter him in Qngelpēode
ongunnon æfēste lēoð wyrcan, ac nānig hwæðre him þæt
gelice dōn ne⁶ meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm mōnnum
nē purh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod,⁷ qnd purh Godes gife
þone songcræft onfēng; qnd hē for ðon nāfre nōht lēas-
unge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meahte, ac efne pā ān

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

³ T, geglangde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁵ O, forhohnesse.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁹ Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, and his þā¹ æfēstan tungan gedeofanade² singan.

Wæs hē sē mōn in weoruldhāde gesetēd oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, and nāfre nānig lēoð geleornade. And hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse 5 intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden³ purh endebyrddesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for seome⁴ frōm þām symble, and hām ēode tō his hūse. þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs 10 gongende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þære neahte bebōden; þā hē ðā þær in gelimplyce⁵ tīde his leomu on rēste gesette and onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mōn æt purh swefn, and hine hālette and grētte, and hine be his nōman nēmnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.' 15 þā andswarede hē, and cwæð: 'Ne cōn ic nōht singan; and ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode and hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine⁶ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē⁷ singan.' þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē 20 frumsceaft.' þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongōn hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē nāfre ne⁸ gehyrd, þāra⁹ endebyrddnes⁹ pis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ sculon hērigean heofonrices Weard, 25
Meotodes meahte and his mōdgeþanc,
weorc¹¹ Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten, or¹² onstealde.

¹ Sweet, þære.

² O, Ca, gedafenods.

³ T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

⁴ T, for forsome

⁵ Ca, on gelimplyere.

⁶ C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁸ T, þære.

⁹ O; T, Ca, -nesse.

¹⁰ T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. ¹¹ O, Ca, wera. ¹² Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeard mōncynnes Weard,
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
 5 firum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

þā ārās hē frōm þām slæpe, qnd eal þā þe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd þām wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes¹ songes tō-
 gepēodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne² tō þām tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, qnd
 hire þæt⁴ cȳðde qnd sægde. þā heht hēo gesōmnan
 ealle þā gelæredestan mēn qnd þā leorneras, qnd him
 qndweardum hēt seġgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwonan
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig
 spell qnd godcundre lāre word: bebodon him þā, gif hē
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfe.
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfōngne,⁵ þā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, qnd cwōm eft on morgenne, qnd þȳ bēstan
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong qnd āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufgean þā Godes
 gife in þām mēn, qnd hēo hine þā mōnade qnd lārde þæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd
 hē þæt wel pafode. Qnd hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine gepēodde tō gesōmnunge þāra

¹ T, godes wordes.

² Ca, -ene; O, marne.

³ T, *wanting*.

⁴ T, þa.

⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.

⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þeowa, qnd heht hine læran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stæres qnd spellas. Qnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehyrdnesse geleornian meahste, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ qnd swā swā clæne nēten eodorcende² in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfe.³ Qnd his song qnd his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu⁴ tō gehyr-
anne, þætte seolfan þā⁵ his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreot-
on⁶ qnd leornodon. Song hē ærest be middangeardes gesceape, qnd bi fruman moneynnes, qnd eal þæt stæc Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bi ut-
gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, qnd bi ingonge
þæs gehātlandes; qnd bi oðrum monegum spellum þæs
hālgan gewrites canones bōca; qnd bi Crīstes mēnisc-
nesse, qnd bi his prōwunge, qnd bi his upāstīgnesse in
heofonas; qnd bi þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, qnd þāra
apostola lāre; qnd eft bi þām dæge⁷ þæs tōweardan
dōmes, qnd bi fyrhtu þæs tintreglican wītes, qnd bi swēt-
nesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;
qnd swelce ēac oðer mōnig be þām godcundan frēmsum-
nessum qnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē
geornlice gēmda⁸ þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan
qnd mādāda, qnd tō lufan qnd tō geornfulnesse āwehte
gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe āfēst qnd
regollecum þeodscipum ēaðmōdlice underþeoded; qnd wið
þām þā ðe in oðre wisan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme⁹
micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre
ende¹⁰ his lif betynde qnd geendade.

For þon þā ðære tide nēalæcte his gewitenesse qnd forð-
fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertynum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs
lichomlicre untrymnesse prycced qnd hefƿad,¹¹ hwæðre tō

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfe.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymda.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hefƿad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tid meahste ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þām heora þēaw wæs þæt heo þā untruman¹ and þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wæron in lēdan² sceoldon, and him þær ætsumne
 5 þegnian. þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahste þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þām hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahste. þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him pūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð and biðeað. And mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reſte ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ and glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneahst þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 heo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. þā andswarodon heo and
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 þā hē hit þā on hōnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper heo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd and būton eallum incan bliðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. þā andswaredon hy ealle, and cwædon þæt
 heo nēnigne incan tō him wiston, ac heo ealle him swiðe
 bliðemōde wæron; and heo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum bliðe wære. þā andswarade hē and cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swiðe bliðemōd tō
 25 ēow and tō eallum Godes monnum.’ And hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan wegneste, and
 him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tide wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden,⁸
 and Godes lof rāran⁹ and heora ūhtsng singan. þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.² O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.³ O, smylte.⁴ O, broþro.⁵ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.⁶ O; T, -on.⁷ O, me hwæpere.⁸ T, wanting.⁹ O, folc lēran.

andswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 ('Teala,¹ wuton wē wel þære tīde bīdan;') and þā him
 gebæd, and hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and
 his hēafod onhyld² tō þām bolstre, and medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ and swā mid stilnesse his līf geēndade. And
 swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde and
 hlūwitre and smyltre wilsumnesse, Drihtne þēode, þæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, and tō his gesihðe becwōm. And sēo tunge þe
 swā mōnig hālwende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette,⁵
 hē ðā swelce ēac þā ŷtmaestan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende and his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eac swelce þæt is gesegen⁶ þæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe⁶ wē nū seegan hýrdon.

¹ O, tela.

² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.

³ O, onslæpte.

⁴ T, wanting.

⁵ O, gesewen.

⁶ T, wanting.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces and Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hām-tūnscīre; and hē hǣfde þā op hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādrǣfde; and hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — and hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwālum; and ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hǣfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan āne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — and sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wifcýppe on Mērantūne, and hine þær berād, and þone būr utan beōode, ær hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.

15 Qnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, and hē on þā duru ēode, and þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on þone æpeling lōcude, and þā út rāsde on hine, and hine miclum gewundode; and hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hǣfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes

¹ wint.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas þā unstillnesse,
 qnd þā pider urnon swā hwelc swā ponne gearo wearp qnd |
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcum feoh qnd feorh
 gebēad, qnd hiera nānig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wæran, op hīe alle lægon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīsele, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, þe
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. þā
 ridon hīe pider, qnd his aldormon Ōsric, qnd Wīferp his
 pegn, qnd þā men þe hē beæftan him læfde ær, qnd pone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (qnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgelne dōm fēos
 qnd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nānig mæg lēofra nære
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodou; qnd hīe cuædon þæt tæst ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, qnd pone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes 25
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyðdon.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,
 qnd pæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. pā gemētte hīe
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Ēnglafelda, qnd him pær wip ge-
 feaht, qnd sige nam. pæs ymb iiīi niht Æperēd cyning
 5 qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur pær micle fierd tō Rēadingum
 gelæddon, qnd wip þone hēre gefuhton; qnd pær was
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwære hqnd, qnd Æpelwulf
 aldorman wearp ofslægen; qnd pā Dēniscan ālton wæl-
 stōwe gewald.

10 Qnd pæs ymb iiīi niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne.
 Qnd hīe wærun on twām gefylcum: on ōprum wæs
 Bāchseg qnd Halfdene pā hāpnan cyningas, qnd on
 ōprum wæron pā eorlas. Qnd pā gefeaht sē cyning
 15 Æperēd wip pāra cyninga getruman, qnd pær wearp sē
 cyning Bāgseg ofslægen; qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip
 pāra eorla getruman, qnd pær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen
 sē alda, qnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, qnd Ōsbearn eorl,
 qnd Fræna eorl, qnd Hareld eorl; qnd pā hērgas bēgen
 20 gefiende, qnd fela pūsenda ofslægenra, qnd onfehtende
 wæron op niht.

Qnd pæs ymb xiiīi niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Basengum, qnd pær
 pā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylciam, qnd hīe bûtū gefliemdon, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearp micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5 gewald; qnd þær wearp Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter pissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his lie līp æt Winburnan. 10

þā fēng Ælfrēd Æpelwulding his brōpur tō Wessexna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 15 gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folgefēoht gefohten wip þone hēre on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Tēmese. būtan² þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōpur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges pegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslāgene viiii eorlas qnd 20 ān cyning. Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe frīp wip þone hēre.

* * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefȳrn ymbe sprācon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettān 25 him on āune sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid cel hunde sepa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cēnt, æt þæs miclan³ wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisc

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, qnd prī-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, līð ūt
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu op
 pone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūþan ūtewardum, qnd
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice mēn on, qnd wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsteu mid LXXX scipa ūp on
 Tēmese mūðan, qnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 qnd sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre.

- 10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre qnd Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyniuge āpas
 geseald, qnd Eāstengle foregīsla VI: qnd þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ūt
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oþpe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyniung his fierd, qnd fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē niehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne qnd for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum qnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mon ēac mid oþrum flocc-
 um sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 iung his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm monnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sīc hēre oftor eall ūte of
 þæm setum þonne tūwra: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamaod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally æt?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A. B. wanting.

hīe of þām setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micla herehȳð, and þā woldon fērian norpweardes ofer Tēnese in on Eāstseaxe ongēan jā scipu. þā forrād sio fierd hīe foran, and him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, and pone here gefliemde, and þā herehȳpa āhræddon; and hīe flugon ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. þā besæt sio fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹ gesetenne and hiora mēte genotudne²; and wæs sē cyng þā piderweardes on fære, mid þære scire þe mid him fierdedon. þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, and sio oþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; and ðā Dēniscan sæton þær behindan, for þām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað and on Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, and fōron sūð ymbūtan, and sum fēowertig scipa norp ymbūtan, and ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære norpsæ; and þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle eāsteweardes þæs folces. þā fōron forð op þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, and þā mid þām burgwarum and þām fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; and ēac sē micla here wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, and wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, and wæs sē micla here æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, and gefliemdon pone here, and þæt geweorc ābræcon, and genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.² B, benotodna.

fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
 fesceastre; qnd Hæstenes wif qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām
 pe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 mōnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē
 10 pone eniht āgef qnd pæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēam-
 flēote¹ cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode
 hē on his rīce, pone ilcan ende pe Æperēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað
 gelend on pæt ilce rīce, pā pā mōn his geweorc ābræc.
 15 Pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē here pā burg beseten
 hæfde, pā hē pær tō gefaren wæs, pā eodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

pā hē pā wið pone here pær west² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 20 pā hergas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig³ on
 Eastseaxum, qnd pær geweorc worhtun,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægper
 ge of Eastenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
 Tēmese op pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; pā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ Pā gegaderode Æperēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōp ealdorman, qnd pā cinges pegnas
 pe pā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be eastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be eastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. Pā hīe pā ealle gegade

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.² A, wæst.³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.⁴ A, worhtum.⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, wanting.

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hīe þær ūtan besæton on ælce¹
healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
on twā healfe þære² ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
wiþ þone sciphære, þā wæron hīe mid mētelieste gewægde, 5
qnd hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ðpre
wæron hungre ācwolen. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mōn-
num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wicodon, qnd him wiþ ge-
fuhton; qnd þā Crīstuan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð
Ordhēh cyninges pegn ofslægen, qnd ēac mōnige ðpre 10
cyninges pegnas; qnd þāra Dēniscra þær wearð swīpe
mycel wæl geslægen³; qnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
don on flāame genērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce qnd tō
hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sō lāf (eft of Ēastenglum 15
qnd of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, qnd
befæston hira wīf qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on Ēast-
englum, qnd fōron ānstreces dæges qnd nihtes, þæt hīe
gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is
Lēgaceaster⁴ gehāten. þā ne mēhte sēo fīrd hīe nā 20
hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce;
besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, qnd
genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn
ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mēhton lutan geweorce,
qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25
ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað
þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre
of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, qnd to geslægen wanting; supplied by B, C; wæl from D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

męhton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wāron benumene ægðer
ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe geheȝgod hæfdon.
þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære he-
hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
5 Norðhymbra lond ond Eastēngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
geræcan ne męhte, op þæt hīe cōmon on Eastseaxna lond
ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sē, þæt is
Meresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster
10 beseten hæfde, þā heȝgodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe geffiēmdon, qnd hira
mōnig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan¹ winter þā Deniscan þe on
Meresīge sæton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, qnd þā
15 ūp on Lȳgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
ofer sē cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena here
geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs
on sumera fōron micel dæl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā
20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Deniscana ge-
weorce, qnd þær wurdon geffiēmd, qnd sume fēower cyn-
inges pegnas ofslægene. þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīcode
sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
gerypon, þæt þā Deniscan hīm ne męhton þæs ripes for-
25 wiernan. þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, qnd
gehāwade hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
męhton þā scipu ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hīe
ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō
30 gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne męhton þa

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

scipu út brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, qnd þā mēn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe ālādan ne inēhton tōbræcon, qnd (þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastengle, ær hīe út of þām geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbryce.³ Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes pōnces, Angelcyn ealles for swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām prīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd monna, ealles swiþost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þām prīm gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescēastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnscīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Ēadulf cynges pegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wicgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horspeg्न, qnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nēmede.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum qnd on Norðhymbrom Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.

² A, gewerc.

³ B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.

⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.

⁵ B, C, selestra.

⁶ B, C, D, omīt Wulfred.

⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa

⁸ B adds witan.

stæde mid stælhƿergum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā ðōru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 (hīerran³) jonne jā ðōru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescapene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedlydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sǣþiman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, qnd jā
 men ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā men ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra ðperra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swīde unēð-
 20 elice āseten: þrēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā ðōru eall⁵ on ðpre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ððrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm þrīm scipum tō þæm ððrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe heȳbbade wæron, qnd hīe jā þær
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Frīesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Englisera LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

ƿā cōm ƿæm Ðeniscum scipum ƿēh ær flōd tō, ær ƿā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðy ūt oðrēowon.
 ƿā wæron hīe tō ƿæm gesārgode² ƿæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lond ūtan beƿōwan, ac hīra ƿær tū sē on lond
 wearp; qnd ƿā men mon lēdde tō Winteceastre³ tō ƿæm 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd ƿā men cōmon on
 Eastengle ƿe on ƿæm ānum scipe wæron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

ƿy ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be ƿām sūðriman. ƿy ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealðgefēra⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēð Aƿulſing. syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ōngelcyn būtan
 ðæm dæle ƿe under Ðena onwalde wæs: qnd hē hēold
 æt rīce oþrum hēalfum lās ƿe xxx wintra. Qnd ƿā 15
 tēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from ascuton.*

² D, *gegaderode.*

³ D, *Wiltun ceastre.*

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa.*

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
um luflice qnd frēondlice; qnd ðe cȳðan hāte ðæt mē
cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond
Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
5 qnd hū gesǣliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelcynn; qnd
hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on
ðām dagum Gode qnd his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;
qnd hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
onweald innanbordes gehīoldon, qnd ēac ūt hiora ēðel²
10 gerȳmdon; qnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
mid wīsdōme; qnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; qnd hū
man ūtanbordes wīsdōm qnd lāre hieder on lōnd sōhte,
15 qnd hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
ban sceoldon. Swæ clæne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
gelecynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
ðum āu ærendgewrit of Lǣdene on Ænglisc āreccēan; qnd
20 ic wēne ðætte nōht mēnige begiondan Humbre nāren.
Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C. *oeðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēnese, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng.
 Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebiode ðæt ðū dō
 swæ ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldþinga
 tō ðæm geæmetige, swæ ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan
 mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwele wītu ūs ðā becōmon for
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selte ne lufod-
 don, nē ēac oðrum mōnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman āne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,² qnd swiðe fēawe
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall torhergod wære qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angeleynn stōdon
 māðma qnd bōca gefylða,³ qnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes
 ðiowa, qnd ðā swiðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for
 ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta⁴ ne meahton, for
 ðæm ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen⁵ geðiode āwritene.
 Sweloe hīe cwāden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton
 welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mōn mæg giet gesion hiora
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for
 ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlāten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre
 mōde onmūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swiðe swiðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wæron giond Angeleynn, qnd
 ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðiode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne

¹ C, hæfdon.² C, wæron.³ H, gefylða.⁴ H, ongiotan.⁵ C, ægen.⁶ H, ealla.⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre mēnn sceōiden swā rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðy māra wīsdōm on lōnde wære ðy wē mā geðēoda cūðon.’

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swā same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas
10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðy mē ðyncð bētre, gif iow swā ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē
15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swā wē swīðe ēaðe-magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lære mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lēran wille, qnd tō hīerran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislicum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genemned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hīerdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-
30 giete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen.³ H, oðræ Crīstnæ.⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīedbeðyrfesta.⁶ MSS., ge don.⁷ H, hīeran.⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullicost ārēcean
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rice wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fiftegum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mon ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī wīte.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðu
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn mād qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan giemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwrite on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðy lās hī hwām lechte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōne; qnd ic ēac lāre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilne
 ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swā swā on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lāre; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bion, ðy lās hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōðnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelic his
 ðenunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sīe for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bisenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

¹ C, -est.

² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þæt¹ sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, gemetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōðan weorcum hæfde, ðy læs hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermēttum āðunden, qnd ðonne ðurh ðæt selflice his gōðan weorc forlēose. Ac mōnige sindon mē suðe onlice on ungelærednesse; ðeah ðe hī nāfre leorningenihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas tō beonne, qnd ðynceð² him suðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

I. Ðætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ær geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suðe ðriste ðā ungelæredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið digelran ðonne ðā wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðeah ðā woroldlecan lācas scōmap ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer geonāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon. Qnd hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sien heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscoipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscoipe ðæm

¹ H, ðette.

² H, ðyncet.

³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstosta¹
 sindon, for ðon licet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð² lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crīst⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermettum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giemenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo ððer lārð, ððer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðēah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdormen hī wāron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godcundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
 20 onbærneðe, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
 ðonne hī hine gecarnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelārednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnāwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfæstum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crīst.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, wanting.

⁹ H, rīcsieað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces
 synum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-
 farað ðā hīeremenn, and oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme
 unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer
 bið unwīse, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan
 læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē
 sealmscop cuæð: 'Sien hira ēagan āðistrote ðæt hī ne
 gesēon, and hiora hrycg³ simle gebīeged.⁴' Ne cwæð hē
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode,
 ac hē wītode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā
 ēagan ðæt bēcð ðā lārēowas, and sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā
 hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bið on ðām lichman fore-
 weardum and ufewardum, and sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, and ðæt
 folc æfter. ðonne ðām lārēowum āðistriað ðæs mōdes
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum
 manegum.

20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðeawum
 wið ðā gāesðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lærað, ðonne
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lærað. Oft ðonne sē
 hirde gāð on frēcne vegas, sīo hiorð, ðe unwærre bið,
 gehrist. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē for-
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, and gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum uāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh
 ðone wītgan: 'Yfe prēostas biop folces hryre.' Ne
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 beoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe beoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 ēarum woldon gehīeran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone
 Cristes cuide, ðā hē cwað: 'Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuicð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ēsuleweorn
 20 tō ðām suīran getiged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sās grunde.'
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ēac mōnna lifes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone
 sēgrund hira ende qnd sē siðemesða⁴ dēmm.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geēndod;
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðeos weorlð
 bið geēndod. Sē ðonne pe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd
 ðonne mid yflum bisnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on lāssan
 hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his lif geēndode; for
 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.² C, -esta.³ C, nalles.⁴ C, dom.⁵ C, getigged.⁶ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle git hē āna
 ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ððerne mid him ðider¹
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē rēccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
 ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē rēccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
 for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
 qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære giemenne
 ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlican lifes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
 gāllice ðisse eorðlican drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
 For ðām sē eorðlica gefērsceipe hine tiehð on ðā lufe
 his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
 weorðe onbryrd qnd geedūiwað tō ðām hefonlican eðle. 15
 Ac his mōd bið suīðe iedegende⁵ qnd suīðe ābisgad mid
 eorðlicra mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice eūð
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
 mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
 āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
 genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, qnd be
 ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
 theum his cniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
 ðū ābisgad ymbe rædinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīð⁹ be ðām ilcan
 spræc, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 21
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
 ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,
 ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyre fēower hringas ælglydene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).³ H, ðiss.⁴ H, ðonne.⁵ C, yðegende.⁶ C, scofeð.⁷ H, ðædres.⁸ C, manoda.⁹ H, Dāuīt.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stēngas of ðæm trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne elles
 sēo eare tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðæm
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðæm trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 struge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan qnd
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 ððre mēnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte seīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðenunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārende.⁷ H, C, gelæde.⁸ C, scienenen.⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is eac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mon ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlices² tō him sēcað qnd hī
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē iowan⁴ scolde
 ðæt him mon tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu,
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce up, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne qnd tō for-
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe iow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*. The text follows the *Lauderdale MS.* (*Helmington Hall, Suffolk*) at the beginning; after that the *Cotton MS.*, *Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.*]

Ohthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmonna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þām lande norpweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norp þonan; ac hit is
 5 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wiciað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, qnd on sumera on fiscapē² be pære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe þæt land norptryhte lāge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon be norðan þām wēstenne būde. þā fōr hē
 10 norptryhte be þām lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, qnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe dagas. þā wæs hē swā feor norp swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. þā fōr hē þā gīet norptryhte swā feor³ swā hē meahte on þām oþrum prīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā bēag
 15 þæt land pær ēasttryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes qnd hwōn norpan, qnd siglde ðā⁵ east be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorpanwindes,⁷ for ðām þæt

¹ L, *wanting*.

² C, *fiscope*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *seglede þanon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ C, *rihte*.

land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sē in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mēhte on fīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfriþe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē (æþer nān gebūn land, siþpan hē from his āgnum hām⁶ fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsā on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd⁷ hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewicodon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sædon þā Beormas ægper ge of hira āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān gceōode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horschwælum,⁸ for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum—þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hiora hȳd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle læssa þonne ðære hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan eīna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē betsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges eīna lange, and þā mæstan fiftiges eīna lange; þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

hē pone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælhrañas;
 5 þā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig brýðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 7 þæt hē ƿrede, hē ƿrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst
 on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gekyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gylðan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægƿer sý syxtig
 15 ƿelna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of síoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýþe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ƿttan oððe ƿrian
 mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum
 stōwum swýðe clūdig; and liegað. wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smæltre. Easte-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mila brād, oþpe hwēne brādre²;
 and middeweard ƿritig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon ƿrēora
 mila brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.

² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þām lande norðweardum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas hērgiað hwilum on ðā Norðmēn ofer ðone mōr, hwilum þā Norðmēn on hȳ.¹ And þær sint swīðe micle mēras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scyfu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā Norðmēn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ohthere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðweardum þām lande, þone¹ man hāt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið Ærest Írland, and þonne ðā Ígland þe synd betux Írlande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan² Sillēnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mila ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif dagan tō þām porte þe mōn hāt æt Hǣpum; sē stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillēnde, and Íglanda fela. On þām landum eardodon Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.

² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]¹
 Denemearce hýrað.

Wulfstán sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt seip wæs
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Læland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall
 hýrað tō Denemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land hýrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan.
 Sēo Wisle is swýðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Witland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wisle līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre,
 and sē Estmēre is huru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðæm mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wisle sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þæm
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðý hit man hæt Wisle-
 mūða.

Þæt Estland⁵ is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið
 swýðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drincað mýran meole, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo

¹ Sweet.² C, sylf; Sweet.³ C, Sween; Sweet.⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær
 is mid Estum ðeaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið
 inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað,
 ge hwilum twēgen; and þā kȳningas, and þā oðre hēah-
 ðungene mēn, swā micle lencg swā hī māran spēda 5
 habbað, hwilum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and
 liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle
 þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega,
 oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge
 [þe]¹ hī hine tō þām āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām
 plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos
 andefn bið. Ālēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle
 þone mæstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne
 þone² priddan, op þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē læsta dæl nȳhst þām tūne ðe sē dēaða
 man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā
 meun ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga
 on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne
 ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swiftoſte³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō
 þām mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, op hit bið eall
 genumen; and sē nūmð þone læstan dæl sē nȳhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðeom⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ 25
 þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his
 gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt,
 and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swīðost
 ealle hys spēda hȳ forspēndað mid þeom⁴ langan legere
 þæs dēadan mannes innē, and þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum 30
 ālēgað, þe ðā fremdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, þæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī wagon cyle gewyrcean; and þȳ
 5 þær liegað þā deādan mēn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hȳ wyrcað pone cyle him² on. And þeah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet. ² C, hine; Sweet. ³ C, oþer; Sweet

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN
TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þe wolde giet reccan sume swiðe rihte race,¹ ac ic
wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bioð
gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bion þe hī wītniað.
Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-
reahte³ hū hit swā bion⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5
þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrcente
sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweetole ic þæt
ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende
qnd yfelwyrcente ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā
cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.⁶' Ðā cwæð hē, 10
'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earne qnd ungesælige þe
wītes wyrðe bioð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac
wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæ-
ðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone
unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15
cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpa þæs ðe ðær
unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.² B, *nyle geleafan*.³ B, *gerehtes*.⁴ B, *wanting*.⁵ J, and *ælc*.⁶ B, *segt*.⁷ B, *na*.⁸ B, *mostost*.⁹ B, *woldest*.¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, 'þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [pe] þæt yfel
 dēð, þonne sē þe hit pafað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'þæs ic gelēfe,
 þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
 þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic on gite ðæt þis is swiðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēcst,
 qnd swiðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah
 þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne pincð.'

Ðā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit on gitst. Ac ðā þingeras
 þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe lāssan þearfe āhton; þingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel
 dēð. þæm wære mære ðearf þe þā ððre unscyldge yflað,
 þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him
 mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ððrum unscyldgum
 dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
 dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge
 snīðan qnd bærnian his unpēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
 þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 þingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic secge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer
 nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs
 wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
 andefne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
 wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be ænigum⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahthen heora scylda purh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him
 hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
 þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
 heora clānsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne
 þingeré gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lātan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *pas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ægnum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wis man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone
gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht
þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn
miltsize¹: þæt is ponne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn
sīocne mōnnan qnd³ gesārgodne swēncan; ac hine mōn
sceal⁴ lādan tō þæm lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsize.² C, unwyrhtum³ B, *wanting*.⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

pā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā pā spræce ne mænde, qnd tiohhode hit ðeah pider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt pām stillan,
 5 qnd æt pām gestæððegan, qnd æt pām ānealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall pæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 pæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on pære hēan
 10 ceastre his ānealdnesse⁷ and bilewitnesses, þon hē dælc
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þon hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his forescēawung, pæt bið pā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, pā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be pȳ mæg ælc
 mon witan pæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīnes, sīo is fæst on pām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, broken off

⁵ B, þȳ. ⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice. ⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þincg.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē ælce dæg wyrð, ægþer ge þæs þe³ wē gesið ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþone heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ende- 5 byrdnesse.⁵ Sio wyrd ðonne ðælp eallum gesceaftum anðwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac siq wyrd cymð of ðæm gewitte qnd of ðæm foreþone þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrcð æfter his unāsægendlicum foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē⁸ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrcð siððan eall, þios wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his geþeahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁹ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him anfeald good, for ðæm hē hit eall tō gōdum ende brengð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþone qnd his foretiohung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrcð, oððe purh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20 purh monna sāwla, oððe purh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe purh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena¹¹ mislice lotwrencas; hwilum purh an ðāra, hwilum¹² purh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sio godcunde foretiohung is anfeald qnd unāwendendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces pinges ende- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall ping gehiwað. Sumu ping þonne on pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire unā¹⁴ wuht underðied¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sio wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrdnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, scuccena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum biþpell
seġgan, þæt þū meaht¹ þý sweotolor onġitan hwilce men
bioð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne bioð. Eall ðios
5 unstill gesceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
stillan Gode, qnd on ðæm gestæððegan, qnd on ðæm an-
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd sio
10 eax stent⁴ stille, qnd byrð⁵ þeah ealne⁶ þone wān, qnd⁶
welt ealles þæs færeltes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
qnd sio nafu, nehst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sio færð⁹ micle fæst-
licor⁸ qnd orsorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ *ðoð*¹⁰ — swelce sio
eax sie þæt hēhste gōð⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nemnað God; qnd þā
15 sēlestan¹¹ men¹¹ *farað*¹² nehste¹³ Gode, swā swā sio nafu
*færð*¹³ neahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā
spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið ðer ende fæst
on ðære nafe, ðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midlestan
monnum; ðere hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, ðere hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, swilce hē lōcie
mid ðere ēagan tō heofonum, mid ðere tō eorpan. Swā
swā þā spācan sticiað, ðer ende on þære felge, ðer on
þære nafe, middeweard¹⁵ sē spāca bið æġðorum emn neah,
ðeah ðer ende bio fæst on þære nafe, ðer on þære felge;
25 swā bioð þā midmestan¹⁶ men onmiddan þām spācan, qnd
þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.² B, wanting.³ B, getiohhod.⁴ C, stint.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁶ C, wanting.⁷ B, færeltes.⁸ C, partly broken off.⁹ B, ferð.¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹¹ C, broken off.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁵ B, middeweardre.¹⁶ B, mæstan.¹⁷ C, dale, mæstan.

felgum: biðð þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd sio nafu¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hōngiað on þæm spācum,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð þā mætestan³ mēn on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm betstum,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wēnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō āuhte⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne biðð fæste on ðæm spācum,¹¹ qnd þā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. Þā felgea¹² biðð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerōdelicost.¹³ Sio nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hīo færð gesundlicost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan mēn. Swā hī¹⁶ hiora lufe nēar Gode lætað, qnd swiðor þās eorðlican þing forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorgan, qnd 15 læs rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā¹⁸ gesund, hnæppen þā felga on pæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahht ongitan pæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þē læs 20 bið tōdæled frōm þære eaxe. Swā biðð þā mēn eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan lifes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste biðð on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.³ B, mæstan.⁵ MSS., betstan.⁷ MSS., nauhte.⁹ B, wanting.¹¹ B, spacanm; J, spacanum.¹³ B, ungerydelicost.¹⁵ B, gesundfullicost.¹⁷ C, hī.¹⁹ C, orsorgestæ.² MSS., spacan.⁴ C, -mestan broken off.⁶ C, on Gode broken off.⁸ B, hweohles.¹⁰ B, færelde.¹² B, felga.¹⁴ B, nehst.¹⁶ C, qnd to forsioþ wanting.¹⁸ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoðe.

hī swiður biðð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swiður biðð gedrēfde qnd geswencte, ægper ge on mōde ge on lichoman.

- Swile is pæt pæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godcundan
 5 foreþonce: swylce sio¹ smēaung, qnd sio gescēadwisnes,
 is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; qnd swylce þās læ-
 nan ping biðð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce pæt
 hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sio eax
 welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreþonc.
 10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor qnd þā tunglu, qnd þā eorðan
 gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, pæt is,
 wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fȳr, qnd lyft. þā hē geðwārað
 qnd wlitagað, hwilum eft unwlitagað, qnd on ðōrum hīwe
 gebrēngð qnd eft geedniwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
 15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið qnd
 forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geedniwað þonne þonne
 hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðeah sēcgað, pæt sio wyrd
 wealde⁸ ægper ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
 Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sēcgað, pæt
 20 sio godcunde foretiohung his wealde,⁹ næs sio wyrd;
 qnd ic wāt pæt hīo dēmð eall ping swiðe rihte, þeah un-
 gescēadwisum mēn swā ne pince. Hī wēnað pæt þāra
 ælc sīe gōð ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
 for ðæm hī beoð āblēnde mid ðæm þiostrum heora seylda.
 25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understent eall swiðe rihte,
 þeah ūs pince for ūrum dysige pæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
 for ðæm wē ne cunnon pæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
 dēmð ðeah eall swiðe rihte, þeah ūs hwilum swā ne
 ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.⁴ C, *tidreð*.⁵ MSS., *hi*.⁶ C, *geewð*.⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.⁹ C, *walde*.¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*. ¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle men spyriað¹ æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðy ne magon þā yflan euman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [pæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon mære þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorlde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne pæt ænig mon sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mon on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac wyrð⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sīdo þe sume men sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume men sēcgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic jē mæg ēac rēccan sum bīspell be þæm pæt þū hit¹⁰ meaht þē sweotolor ongitan, þeah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse men ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce selle þæm hālum men sēftne drēnc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum liðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ælc þara þe pone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwi hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lācas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd oncnāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spiriað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, wantig.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.⁹ B, wantig.¹⁰ C, þeah hit illegible.¹¹ C, hwi hi illegible.¹² C, illegible¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sawla¹ hælo bûte rihtwisnes? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² bûte un-
 þeawas? Hwā is þonne beþera læce þære sawle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrð oððe gepafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic þē mæg sume bīsnē
 fēaum⁷ wordum sēcgan be þæm dæle þe sīo mēunisce
 gescēadwīsnē mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wīsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
 15 sē beþra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, mære þonne
 ðē pincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwisnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt pū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁶ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
 ægper ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
 bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gepylðelice āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þy læs hī forlæten hiora unsceaðfulness,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, illegible.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ D, wanting.⁹ C, wanting.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, be bētsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, āberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ bið qnd geswencte.² Sume men beoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige weras qnd rihtwise. Þonne pincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swence; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōnnum is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
ōðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefricðode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴ sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig- 10
feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað māran āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mōnnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seleð⁹ ægðer ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðām hī ægþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī ærest gesælige weorðað, þý læs hī for lōngum gesældum hī tō ūp *ahēbben*¹⁰ qnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
Sume hē¹¹ læt prēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft geþylde¹² on ðām langan geswince. Sume him ondrædað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen, þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebygað weorðlicne hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora 25
āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān ðoðer fih¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, wanting.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne to softer broken off; J cites C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi to he wanting.¹² C, geþylðelice.¹³ B, wantinc.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsan.

Sume mēn wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahhte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergēngum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde.
 On þām wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōðum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahhte oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewitnode
 qnd oferswīðde,³ for ðām þæt ðā wītu gestirden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. Þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þām wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælda.
 for ðām hīe oft cumað tō ðām wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þām andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðām goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, qnd þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him Gōd tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte Gōd selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælda,
 for þām þe hē wāt hiora gecynd qnd hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bið¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrstan. Ac sē gōða lāce, þæt is Gōd, lācnað
 20 hiora mōð mid ðām welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, qnd oļeccc þām þe lās hē him pone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þām⁴ welan, qnd wēnde his
 þeawas tō gōde, qnd forlæte ðā unþeawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bið ðeah þȳ
 25 wyrstan¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðām hī ofermodigað¹⁴
 for ðām welan, qnd his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swīðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ beþran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrston.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum men biðð eac forgifene for ðæm þæs weoruld-
 gesælða, þæt hē scyle¹ þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,
 qnd þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle biðð þā
 goodan qnd þā yflan ungepwære² betwuh him, ge eac
 hwilum þā yflan biðð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
 furðnum ān yfel man biðð hwilum³ ungepwære him selfum,
 for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
 þāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle jēah þæs geswican nē hit furðum
 him ne lāet hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðæm singālan⁵ ēge
 ne mæg nō weorðan gepwære on him selfum. Oft hit
 ēac⁶ gebyrēð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlēt his yfel for⁷ sumes ððres
 yfles mannes andan, for⁷ ðæm hē wolde mid þē tēlan⁸
 þone ððerne⁷ þæt hē onseuode his þēawas: swinēð⁷ þonne
 ymb þæt swā hē swiðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelic tō
 bionne⁹ þæm ððrum⁷; for ðæm hit is þæs godecuðan
 anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wirceð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac hit
 nis nānum men ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
 getiohhod hæfð, nē eac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
 hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
 Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd
 rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
 worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
 his rice. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
 wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongittst þū nān

¹ C, scile.³ C, simle.⁵ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungepwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrcð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwalde scyrian.

yfel on uānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hār micel on
þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, and þā yflan hæbben³
wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
5 bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðy wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
 ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
 hit ure mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
 þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē us gifð fandian⁵; swā
 swā wē ær cwædon þæt mōn sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
 be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
 ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
 ge⁷ gescēadwis ge ungescēadwis, þæt sweotolað þæt God
 ēce is. For ðæm næfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
 micla qnd swā⁸ fægra,⁹ hī ne underðiodden læssan ge- 10
 sceafte qnd læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
 furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
 Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
 Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
 ēagan clæne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs 15
 þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
 gearde? Ān is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
 ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
 nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Oðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sīe.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ B, hlutore with erasure of o; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (for þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman and næfð nænne ende, and wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, and wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, and monna sāula.² Pridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende and būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þām þrim is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sio hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swiðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton he gemynde and he geāscunge⁷;
 and gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁹ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þām hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðām þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flion. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðām hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelican. Simle hē bið gifende,
 and ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðām hē symle wile good, and næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdpearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monpware. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðām næfre sio tiid næs þæt hē nāre, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlicum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geāscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne¹ lichomlice² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 lice, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwisnes, for ðām hē
 þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðām gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðām sē ēca qnd sē 3
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þām hēan³ setle his anwaldes,
 þonnan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swiðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðām hit nis nō unnet⁵ þæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðām hē ne wēnt⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine eadmodlice,⁸ for ðām hē is swiðe 10
 rūmmōd qnd swiðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hondum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower pearf sīe, for ðām hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swiðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þām. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðām gē symle beforan þām ēcan qnd þām
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

¹ B, no.² C, licumlice.³ MSS., heah.⁴ B, be þam (for swiðe).⁵ B, unnyt.⁶ B, welt.⁷ B, abiddað.⁸ C, eadmodlice.⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
 qnd lārde, qnd sē cyning ȝlde þā gȳt tō gelyfanne, qnd
 purh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gelimplicum āna
 sæt, qnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade qnd þōhte
 5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære qnd hwylc æfæstnes him
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, qnd sette his þā swið-
 ran hƿnd him on þæt hēafod, qnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē þæt tacen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, qnd wæs swiðe forht geworden, qnd him tō
 fōtum fēoll; qnd hine sē Godes mōnn ūp hōf qnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, qnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
 purh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hƿnd beswicade, þā ðū ðē
 ondrēde, qnd þū purh his sylene qnd gife þām rīce on-
 15 fēnge þe ðū wilnarest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt pridde
 gelæstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan qnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þe frōm wilwēndlecum earfeðum
 genērede qnd ēac in āre wilwēndlices rīces āhōf. Qnd
 gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, pone hē purh
 20 mē bodað qnd lāreð, hē þonne þe ēac frōm tinttregum

genereð ēcra yfela, ond þec dælneomende gedēð mid him
þæs ēcan rices in heofonum.¹

Þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā ondsvarode hē
him, ond cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde
þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lærde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē
wolde mid³ his frēondum ond mid³ his wytum gesprec
ond gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on lifes willan Crīste ge-
hālgade wæran.⁴ Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,
ond sē bisceop þæt gefafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ ond gepeaht mid his witum, ond
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him
þūhte ond gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār ond þære godcund-
nesse bigong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā ondsvarode his
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwele
þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlice andette, þæt
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallīga nāwiht mægenes
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond
beōodon. For þon nānig þīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust-
fullīcor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange
þonne ic; ond nōht þon lēs monige syndon þā þe mārān
gefe ond fręmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, ond on
eallum þingum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif
ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde ond hȳrde.
For þon mē pynced wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran
ond strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām
onfōn.'

Þæs wordum oþer cyninges, wita ond ealdormann ge-
pafunge sealde, ond tō þære spræce fēng ond þus cwæð:

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þinum ealdor-
 mannum qnd þegnum on wintertīde, qnd sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 qnd þīn heall gewyrmed, qnd hit rīne, qnd snīwe, qnd
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa qnd hrædlīce þæt hūs
 purhflēo, cume purh ōpre duru in, purh ōpre ūt gewīte.
 Hwæt, hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtra qnd
 10 þæt lāsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis mōnna lif tō medmiclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre qnd
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorpe is þæt wē þære fylgen.⁷
 15 Þeossam wordum gelicum oðre aldormen qnd ðæs cyn-
 inges geþeahteras spræcan.

Þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, qnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē qnd þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām biġange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 lice qndette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse qnd ēces lifes
 hæl. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 qnd þā wigbedo,⁸ þā ðe⁹ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen qnd fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onæled.

³ C, B, hagelge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

forbærne.' Ono hwæt, hē pā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ pām biscope and him eallum, pæt hē wolde
 fæstlice pām dēofolgildum wiðsacan and Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē pā, sē cyning, from pām foresprecenan 5
 biscope sōhte and āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær
 biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed and pā hergas pāra dēofolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest
 ādligan and tōweorpan scolde, pā andsworde hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg jā nū eað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse 10
 beēode, tȳ bȳsene oðerra mōnna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa purh jā snytro þe ic from pām sōðan
 Gode onfēng?' And hē ðā sōna from him āwearp jā
 idlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, and þone cyning bōd
 pæt hē him wæpen sealde and stōdhors, pæt hē mehte 15
 on cuman and dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon jān
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed pæt hē mōste
 wæpen wegan nē elcor būton on mȳran rīðan. Pā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, pæt hē hine mid gyrde: and nōm
 his spere on hond and hlēop on pæs cyninges stēðan, and 20
 tō pām dēofulgildum fērde. Jā ðæt folc hine pā geseah
 swā gescyrpedne, jā wēndon hēo pæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac pæt hē wēdde. Sōna pæs þe hē nēalēhte tō pām
 herige, jā seāt hē mid þȳ spere pæt hit sticode fæste on
 pām herige, and wæs swīðe gefēande pære ongytenesse 25
 pæs sōðan Godes bigones. And hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone herig and pā getimbro, and for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofolgilda
 nōht feor east from Eoforwīceastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan pære ea, and gēn tō dæge is nēmed Godmund- 30

¹ Miller; T. ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of was*);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryr-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þeode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæðe þy endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þy hālgestan Æastordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecristnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongōn mid þæs
 biscopes lāre māran cirican qnd hýrran stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslegen
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd mēn gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ecum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic
myngie qnd lære, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge
snottre ge unwise, ge þā walegan ge þā pearfan, þæt ānra
gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5
swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum ge-
fremede, þæt hē þonne hrædllice gecyrre tō þām sēlran
qnd tō þon sōðan læcedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God
ælmiltigne mildne habban, for þou þe Drihten wile þæt
ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan and- 10
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'þā ēaðmōðan heortan
qnd þā forlitgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan
qnd þā ondræðendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā
nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehyreð,
þonne hie tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.' 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swiþe
gearelice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swiþe
nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna
wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swiþe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē
fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelico witu qnd 20

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrð-
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 5 his þeode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ endlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām bīscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Sē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siððan hē gecristnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe qnd bīscope Paulīni bīscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 bīscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrran stānenne timbran
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon hēo sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslegēn
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde
 forlēt tō geendianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē bīscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ende³ þæs cynīnges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd
 lārde; qnd mēn gelyfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mæn þā lēofostan, hwæt! uū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie qnd lære, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegau ge þā pearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5 swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum gefrēmede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle mæn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōþan and- 10 gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: ‘þā ēaðmōðan heortan qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan qnd þā ondrēdendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehyreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.’ 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe gearēlice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē fram dæge tō ōprum geāxiað ungecýndelico wītu qnd 20

*ungecýndelice*¹ dēapas geond jēodland tō mannum cumene; qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ jēod wip þēode, qnd ungelimlico gefeoht on wōlicum dǣdum; qnd wē gehýrap oft sæcggan gelōme worldricra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ālla on manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende; qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlician qnd wæstmian, qnd nānig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 licu þing swīpe synlicu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weore wē ānforlætap þe wē for ūre sǣule hǣle begān sceoldan. þās tǣcno þyslico syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be þisse worlde earfoþnessum qnd frǣcnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorpan sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylene þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sýn wē rūmmōde þearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā men þe bearn habban, lǣran hīe þām rihtne þēodscipe, qnd him tǣcean lifes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on ænigum dǣle wōlice libban heora lif, sýn hīe þonne sōna frōm heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē purh þæt ealle Gode lician, swā hit eallum gelēaffullum foleum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cýnelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþeodde syndon mid myelum
hādum, biſcopas qnd cyningas qnd mæssepreōstas qnd
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdiaconum
qnd munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdpearf qnd
nytlic þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nænig man hēr on worldrice on his gēþohte tō
mōdig, nē on his lichoman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigeune. Ne pearf
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge þā 10
synhyrpenna on eorpscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan
gemolsnaþ, qnd þær wyrde bīdeþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga
God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, qnd þonne hē his
byrnsweord getyhp qnd þās world ealle purhslyhp, qnd þā
lichoman purhscēoteð, qnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15
qnd þā dēadan up āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flāschoma
āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwihht
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdpearfe þæt wē tō lange
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan us gearnian þā
siblecan wæra Godes qnd manna, qnd pone rihtan gelēafan 20
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian
mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē
sceolan andettan þā sōpan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten
qnd on¹ Hælende Crist, his ðone ācendan Suna, qnd on
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder qnd Sunu. Qnd 25
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean,
qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna
forlætnessa, qnd lichoman æristes on dōmes² dæg. Qnd
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice
rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. 30
þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ ond on *misplaced after* Crist.

² domos.

wel gehealde qnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōð weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ qnd gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean qnd
 gemunan, qnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan rēccēan qnd rædan, qnd godspell sēcgean,
 qnd his wuldorprymmas mannum cýpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bēteran sýn qnd þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swiþe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swiþe þæt wē ēcelice habban
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nēnig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycelum fyrste tō
 15 ęnde ne cume, qnd þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs qnd lēofost tō āgenne qnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum qnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swiþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sý onscungend,
 20 seoppan sē lichoma qnd sē gāst gedælde bēop, qnd pineð
 his nēawist lāplīco qnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā ęlles būton flāsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā ęlles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēop þonne his welan qnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea qnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his idlan gescyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne þā glengeas
 qnd þā mycelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichoman ær mid
 frætwoðe? hwær cumap þonne his willan qnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wqmmum gefrēmede.

¹ *lufon*.² *Uton*.³ *-on*.⁴ *-ene*.

Magon wé nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ qnd worldricum ; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan qnd swiðe mōdelico gestrēon qnd manigfealde, qnd
 on wynsumnesse lifde. þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod qnd færlíc ende on becōm pisses lēnan *lifes*.² þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum qnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swýþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man ; hē þā for þære
 langunga qnd for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, leng
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýppe gewāt qnd of his earde, qnd on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode ; qnd him næfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swiþe gehyrde qnd prēade. þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýppe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft qnd
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwyle sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite qnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, qnd þus cwædon : ‘ For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne ? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl qnd wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godwēb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst qnd
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flæsclicre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond qnd mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis qnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs io ; qnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis qnd onenāw þæt mīne welan þe ic io hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene qnd gedrorene, qnd mīne hērewic syndon 25
 gebrosnode qnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 qnd þīne heortan tō ræde gecyr, qnd geearna þæt þīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor qnd
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, qnd
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre pisse worlde begangum ; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here ; emendations by Morris.*² *lifæs.*³ *MS. damaged here ; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd purh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ōpres sāule of wítum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallēlic*,¹ qnd þeos
10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ærest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālwende qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba geniltsumnes, qnd tādres æpelles. Qnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah mēn tō him purh his wlite qnd purh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwƿon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwƿon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwƿon yfel qnd slēge; qnd
25 æghwƿon þēs middangeard flȳhp frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeap, qnd hine feal-lendne lufiap. Hwæt! wē on þām geonāwan magon þat þeos world is scyndende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
30 wē ūs georne tō Gode pȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofer.⁴ heal.⁵ wƿm-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, qnd him þancas seġgan ealra his geofena qnd ealra his miltsa qnd ealra his ēaðmōðnessa qnd fr̥msumnessa þe hē wip ūs æfre gecȳðe, þæm heofonlican Cininge þe leofað qnd rīxaþ on worlða world aa būton ende on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe purh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micelum for ðære mæg-
 5 lican sibbe swā for ðære clæunysse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde purhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrde licum racum þæt hē wolde wifian,
 and Crist wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð atēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwende. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his mēn-
 nisenysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd purh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæsclīcum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningcnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs
 clānan mædenes Mārīan gȳmde; and heo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mēran
 godspellere pær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 scyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām hātan¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, pā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsið tō anum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær purh hungres
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsiðe pā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē
 āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wæl-
 hrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmodlice ræddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. pā wearð Nerua,
 swiðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere georeon. Be his gefafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsiðe āsēud wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 was and wif fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid pām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, pā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigeune; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and pā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; āris,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīum
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna pā ārās swilce of slæpe āwreht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðām ðōrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreōn on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-nyese woruldlīca æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlīce leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī læs ðe sēo smēaung þæra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hrēmde. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, 'Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruldlīce spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne gehælið ðære sǣwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlīce mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan lifes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.' Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, 'þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēmian.' Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, 'Drihten Hælend, nis ðe nān ðīng earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þe gelyfon.' Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. þā
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5
 lēafan openlice bodian. þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta
 dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel
 menigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðeodde.

þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per- 10
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iū ær eardodon, and
 gesāwon heora ðeowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and
 on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid
 deofles flān purhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī
 wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15
 ðeowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wæron. þā un-
 dergeat sē apostol ðās deoflican fācn, and cwæð, 'Ic gesēo
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe
 gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð- 20
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð
 sē apostol Iōhannes, 'Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað
 mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-
 hwyrfede tō deorwurðum gymmum. þā cwæð sē apostol,
 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fanciað pises goldes and ðissera
 gymstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,
 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sęcgað þæt hī nǣfre ær swā clǣne 30
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seƿgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mēttan.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðas gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtrelre hwile scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlice forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwilwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sētte gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwilwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældou: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōð dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewitað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām lēanan.
 Rēnscuras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesæliga gýtsere
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne bricð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsere
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsunge uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē witega cwæð.

¹ C, beorhtnys; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedræfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðeowa, þonne hē him eallunga þeowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunga, his gafoles, his gebytlā¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigan,² hē fulgæð³ his lustun; and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna āna mid him feringende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þæs lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod prītigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysses, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe purh ðīnes flæscses lust hrædlice ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysses geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī gearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlū; Sweet.² C, wann-; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne jā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron. þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gýmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllde,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron purh unwærseipe,
 and gē begéaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllde and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unāsægend-
 10 licum wītum āfyllde and mid anðræcum stencum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and poterung dæges oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē eowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādýlegode of þære liffican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēað ðām twān
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðritig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bædon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðritigra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cwepende, 'Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þet man ðorum miltsode;
 and gif man ðorum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian maunnum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Dā andwyrde sē apostol, 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sǣstrande : hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and 5 feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ ær dydon.

Sē apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrepað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes 10 godcundnysse. Dā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolinennu on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nāre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Mariān. Þā bēadan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā 15 fēorðan bōc gesette, and þāra gedwolmanna dystignesne ādwæsete. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemæn- elice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllod, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid 20 ðysum wordum þā godspellican gesetnysse ongan, '*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua,*' þæt is on Ænglisc, 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing 25 sind purh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan 30 ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe

¹ C, bereowsiað.

pā ðrȳ ððre godspelleras genihtsumlice be pām heora bēc
seetton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt pā dēofolgyldan, þe pā
gȳt ungelēaffulle wæron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon pone
5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Pā cwæð sē
apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō
Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt
sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō
ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht pā
10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tem-
pel purh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse
ēower dēofolgyld; and bið ponne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē
geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan
God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ Pā hǣðengyldan ðisum
15 cwyde geðwærlæhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum
wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram pām
dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him
eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ
mid eallum pām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng
is.’ Hwæt ðā færlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid
eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On pām ylcen
dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō
Cristes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
25 Pā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid myc-
elre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton
Iōhannes āttor drunce, and purh Godes mihte ðone
cwealmbēaran² drenc oferswīðde. Pā cwæð sē apostol,
‘þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, purh Godes naman hit mē ne
30 derað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘pū scealt
ærest ððerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R, cwealmbēaran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.'
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.' þā getēngde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen dēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybboan ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewǣpnode,
 and ðone unlybboan on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon pone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām 15
 apostole, 'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðæs dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clānsod fram ælcere twȳnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þāra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and lif þēowiað
 mīnum Hǣlende."' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. þā ðā sē hǣðengylda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen pone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

pā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 pā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid pām ōðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt pū mid ðinum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorseipe.’ Iōhannes
 pā ārās, and ēode wið pæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, pū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on pām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 pām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode elypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic pancige ðē þæt pū mē gelaðodest tō pīnum
 wistum; pū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac pū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē mære folc gestrýnde.
 Pū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 pū simle mīne sǽwle onlíhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. Pū settest on mīnum mūðe pīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrat ðā lāre ðe ic of ðinum mūðe ge-
 25 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betæce, Drihten, pīne bearn, ðā ðe pīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, purh wæter and pone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. Pū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, pū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehældest, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsendest. Þē wā heriað, and panciað

þinra menigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulde.¹
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tid swā beorhte
scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichāmlīcere gewē-
mednyse. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica mēte
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
wæs sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
andweardan dæg. Þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālŷsede
purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getīðað Drihten
Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscere ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglice āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlice Ængliscere ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cýðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwende. Sēo⁵ hōc sprecð genōh swutellice⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgau⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlice ēow be
 him⁹ geræccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresēde hōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, þeah ðe hēo on Ænglisc āwend¹⁰ sý.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre æcenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ȝysum andweardan.

² mænlg.

³ Istorya.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sý^o (sý with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

. ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs—swā swā
 wē cwædon¹—for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðeawum and mid gōdum
 weoreum geglēngde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5
 Englisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðeoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhæde on bōclīcum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, 10
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē georneordlæhte æfter wīsa lārēowa gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol.¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hungswēttre 15
 protan þæslicce bealcette. On geonglicum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde worulddung lufian sceolde, þā
 ongan¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðeodan, and tō eðele
 þæs āpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewillnūngum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witōlice æfter his fæder forðsiðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20
 uclif on Sicilialande.¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode. þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum. and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlicum
 bigleofan gegōdode. þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspende 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² C, sweigð.

³ wacol. . for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁴ embe.

⁵ heom.

⁶ C, weig.

⁷ bīsnungum.

⁸ forgytel.

⁹ He hīd mid þurstigum

¹⁰ geogoðe.

¹¹ ongan.

mode.

¹² uphcan.

¹³ gewillnūngum.

¹⁴ silicia lande.

¹⁵ C, -burh.

¹⁶ abbudes.

¹⁷ gelēnde.

on Godes þearfum, and ¹ ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednyssse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum ¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmun,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednyssse hē ðēnode Godes þearfum, hē sylf þearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednyssse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gŷu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednyssse
 10 on mēttum and on drenc, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stiðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofset¹³ wæs, swā geornfullicor pæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gŷt for oft dēð, þæt Ængliscce cŷpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cŷpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes lichaman and fægere andwlitan mēnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þæra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere¹⁹ þeode hī

¹ pellenum.³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).⁵ fullfrēmedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).⁸ lufode. ⁹ drynce and on wæccan.¹¹ untrumnyssse. ¹² andweardum.¹⁴ Wanting. ¹⁶ and before on (*by later hand*).¹⁸ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).¹⁹ þara.² gimum.⁴ befangen wæs.⁷ to (*for on*).¹⁰ þrowode.¹³ ofset.¹⁷ gefeaxode.¹⁹ hwylcere.

gebrōhte wæron. þā sǣde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande
wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mēnnisc swā wlitig wære.
Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes fole cristen
wære ðe hæðen. Him man sǣde þæt hī hæðene wæron.
Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5
unge² tēah, and cwæð, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægernes hīwes
mēnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!' Eft
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.
Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.⁴
þā cwæð hē, 'Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10
ðe hī engla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī
on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.' Gyt ðā Grēgōrius be-
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālǣdde
wæron. Him man sǣde, þæt ðā scīrmenn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸
gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrðe, 'Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genērode,¹¹ and
tō Cristes mildheortnysse gecygede.¹²' Gyt ðā hē befrān,
'Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geand-
swarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā
Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20
cwæð, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sȳ¹⁵ gesungen on ðām
lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷'

Grēgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolican
setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

³ syndon.

⁶ synt engle.

⁷ scirmenn.

⁹ synt deri (i altered from e).

¹¹ generede.

¹³ þeode (for leode).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

² siccetuge.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁶ hæbbað.

⁸ deri (i altered from e).

¹⁰ synt.

¹² gecigede.

¹⁴ geandwyrð (for geanswarod).

¹⁶ iglande (for lande).

¹⁸ Wanting.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsende, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes fultume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelicode. Þā ne mihte sē pāpa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā getogen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵ forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsið genāme.

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel mannewealm becōm ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōð, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, þeah ðe hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius ðā āsende ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd, þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan gecoren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

¹ C, gebigdon.² geara.³ gefremmanne.⁴ Wanting.⁵ eallunga.⁶ þysum.⁷ on (for ofer).⁸ pelaium.⁹ buigendum.¹⁰ romanisce (for Romanna).¹¹ butan.¹² eall.¹³ C, geðincðe.¹⁴ mægene.¹⁵ wiðrigende.¹⁶ kasere.¹⁷ kaseres.¹⁸ gregorius.¹⁹ syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
fōlc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
bēhrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārny s ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.⁸
Efne nū ðis fole is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
ofslegē,⁹ and gehwilce ænlipige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað pære ādle ylðinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ðī hwile sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōðru¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dādbōte, þā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
slege ūs āstrēce. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mánfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ þysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þæt wīte to heardnysse wanting.

⁹ ofslægen.

¹⁰ enlipige (*altered by another hand to ænlipige*).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwylce eorðbūgiende synt.

¹⁴ C, moddru.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē witega ūs manað: 'Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;' þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā geenyrðnysse ūre bēne mid gecarnunge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his witegan clypað, "Nylle² ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe."³

'Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueisere ðeode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde gearnode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnysum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is þām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, þeah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geyrsian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð þurh his witegan, 'Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.' God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā leofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge pysre²⁰ wucan on ærnemeringen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ andetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for gyltas*).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heortan.

¹¹ gebiged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahmys.

¹⁴ ðysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ byssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.³

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnig,⁴ ægðer ge preosthādes
ge munnchādes⁵ mēnn and þæt lēwede folc, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁶ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁷ tō ðām swiðe āwēdde
sē foresæda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðære
ānre tide feallende. of life gewiton, ðā hwile þe þæt folc
ðā lētānias sungon.⁸ Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswūc þæt
folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt
Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁹ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt lufttyme weorc gefremode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon¹⁰
ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹¹ bisceopstōl¹² eallunge¹³
forlētan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, gedungene Godes
ðeowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micelum mid his
bēnum and tihtingum¹⁴ fylste, þæt ðæra bydeia bodung
forðgegne and Gode wæstmbeære wurde. Pæra bydela¹⁵
naman sind¹⁶ þus gecīgede : Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren-
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁷ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁸ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum,
tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum¹⁹ wordum tō ðære fare tihte²⁰ :
'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince pæs langsuman fæ-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre
ānrædnysse and wylme pære sōðan lufe pās ongunnenan²¹

¹ C, lætanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscne.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (for þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscepstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhte

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

- ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā mīcle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehyrsumiað ēadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton: ⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sǣwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswīnces wæstm on ðām ēcar.
 ēdele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðēah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerehte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullice becōmon.
 15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æþelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðære wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālysde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cýdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlice
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lētan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlican lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² mīcle. ³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres. ⁶ Wanting. ⁷ for ðan. ⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde. ¹⁰ gregorius. ¹¹ ðysum. ¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig. ¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarebyrig*.¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
læcenne þēra apostola lif.³ mid singālum gebedum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode dēowigende, and lifes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfremede, forhogigende⁷; ðā þing āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon undertōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðēre sōðfæstnysses ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wæron ehtnysses tō ðeligenne and dēade sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel menige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurden,¹⁰ wundrigende þēre bilewit-
nysses heora unscræddigan lifes and [þēre]¹¹ swētnysses 15
heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clēne lif and heora wynsume
behāt, pā sōðlice wurden mid manegum tænum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micolum ðā
crīstenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nænne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārðowum
his hāle þæt Crīstes dēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
menige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hūðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ Above the line in another hand.

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearowe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ Wanting; wurden after naman by later hand.

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² gesēðde.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ gencadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geðeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewende Augustinus ofer sē tō ðām
*ercebiscope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebiscope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustinus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *biscope*-
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie pæt Angeleynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, pæt Angeleynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām geleāffullan⁷ cyninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and oðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 ·Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt pæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra þurh ðē pære ðeode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað.
 pæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² pæt ðære ðeode¹³ sāwla þurh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah pæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tæcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and þū ðqnon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þqnon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.¹
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad pæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone qreohād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce; C, -biscope. ³ Wanting.⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope. ⁵ MSS., biscop-. ⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig-.⁹ Brōðor.¹⁰ leofosta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þara þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergangan.

Rōmāniscere¹ gelaðunge fēccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
hwilcum burgum on Ēngla ðeode, and hī on Godes ge-
lēafan ðeonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlicum
dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan
life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,⁶ and
wuldorfullice þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gear
and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

³ C, bisceopas.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁹ syððan.

² þysum.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁸ þryttene.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

After ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Englalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysses
 ādwæsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið
 feaht mid lýtum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā
 15 āwærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmiltigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið
 20 pysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī feollon
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan
 on oðerne mergen ēodon tō jām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom fūðe for
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālædon heora fýnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micelan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārærde, on wurðmynte þær stōð. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on ise, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfold' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann pone wælhreowan cynineg. And þær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclere drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe riera manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs biscoopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 5 briscum gereorde swā hrape þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædinge, and iunge mēn tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnyssse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cynincg Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þeawum and on eallum pingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnyssse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sēton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þenunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges pegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela pearfan sētan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum þone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc
 and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biscop þæs
 cyninges swȳpran hand mid swīðlīcre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð pis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerymed þā swyðe, swā þæt ;
 fēower pēoda hine undertēngon tō hlātorde, Peohtas, and
 Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God
 hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine
 æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlice
 mynster þe his mæg Æadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and 10
 hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīpor
 þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwēnd-
 līcan gēpincðu, þe hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter
 ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on
 syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre 15
 onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode
 æfre God ūpawēndum handbredum wið þæs heofones
 Weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme-
 byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyinge, Cyne- 20
 gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westseaxena
 land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs
 pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde
 Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāþenum þæs
 Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum 25
 landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt
 hāþen, and gēbigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and
 ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelāmp þā
 swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cuning, wæs
 cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, frægēn 30

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and
 Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof
 ārærende and gerihlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpcde tō Crīste; and
 his lic wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt
 Hædde bisceop eft his bān feroðe tō Wintanceastre, and
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær
 man hine wurðað gyt.

- 10 Hwæt þā Oswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīful-
 lice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum
 dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara.
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-
 cena cyning, þe æt his mægēs slēge ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān ping, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēgon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hæðenan
 genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Oswolde. þā geseah hē
 genēalæcan¹ his lifes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and pus clypode on his fyllen, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hæpena cyning his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse.

þā æfter Oswoldes slēge, fēng Oswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse feroðe tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brōsnunge, swā sē hisceop gecewæð. Sē earm wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bēbbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5 strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs. His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micelum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for menniscum gédwyldre pone sanct 10 underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære līcriste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēht ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōð ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15 swiðe wundrigende. þā wurdon þā mynstermen micelum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon. þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede purh his hālgan geearnunge fela mettrume men fram mislicum copum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āþwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgōten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25 dūste wurdon āfīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnyse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādlīgum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō piegenne, and hī wurdon gehælede purh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30 wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS.. andsund.

gesiceclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende¹ geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāi
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. þā wæs
þær ān mæden liegende on paralyšin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō geræccenne hū him on rāde getimode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresædan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylean stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearkan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon afȳrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hāle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwileum.
þā āsprang his hlīsā geond þā land wide, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., rofes.³ Sweet; MS., paralisyn.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gŷmde his lāre, and
 hē lithwōn hogōde embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyp-
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslīcum weorcum,
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cŷdde eft þus, and cwæð
 him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geendian
 ēarmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum,
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode
 gecŷrran and tō gōdum þeawum, and mīn lif āwēndan 10
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ānig þing
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þe bidde.' Ðā 15
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelŷfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,
 and (scōf) on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde
 þām ādlīgan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gēwyrpte, and 20
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cŷdde þās wundra. For þŷ ne
 sceall nān mann āwægan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt þām
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þe lās þe hē sylf 25
 lōsige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cynīng untrūmnysse ge-
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on līfe wæs, pearfum and wann- 30
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode
 for his gōdnysses. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wiðgīllan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. þā wæs
þær ān mæden licgende on paralysin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō geræccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære foresædan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
limum fram þām egeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
¹ spearcen wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlice eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbearnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde
heora hāle fæccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wide, and ēac swilce
30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.² Sweet; MS., paralysin.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæssepræost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē præost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his līt on dyslīcum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. Þā clypode hē pone præost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sārlicre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geendian earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecȳrran and tō gōdum pēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hælende Criste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālīg cynīng is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig ping hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde sē præost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōð, and gif þū gelyffan wilt, þū wurpest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæssepræost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and (scōf) on hālīg wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gēwyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þæs wundra. For þȳ ne sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lās þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālīð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cynīng untrumnyse gehæle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and wannhālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē pone wurðmynst on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnyse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

cnāpa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan biseopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rixað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 500 (formerly Laud E. 10) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ caldormann ēadmōdlice.
 þū bæde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwendan of Lēdene
 on Ænglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hefigtime þē tō
 tīðienne pæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre 5
 āwendan þære hēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðder man þē hæfde āwend fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ende. Nū pineð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swiðe
 plēolic mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man pās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære niwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ geset̃t wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wif, twā geswustra
 and heora twā þīnena. Ful sōð hē sāde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære niwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wifa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt fruman
 wifian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Cristes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð pæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ pā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *pīncð*⁸ him sōna
 10 pæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnou swā
 pēah pæt gāstlice andgit pær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra pīnga, oððe hū sēo niwe gecyðnis
 æfter⁹ Cristes mēniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ pæra
 pīnga, þe sēo ealde gecyðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan pæt sē cādiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð pæt Crīst þe on¹² pām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: pā
 forlēt Pētrus pær rihte his wif and ealle pā twelf apos-
 tolas, pā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Cristes lāre tō pære niwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ pām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him pæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁶ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecyðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁸ Ca, forðon.⁵ L, pīngd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.¹⁵ Ca, larium.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seġgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swiðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne wriðað nā mære būton þā nacedan
 gerecednisse.² Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gerecednisse;
 ac hit ys swiðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þære
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
*creauit deus celum*⁸ *et terram*, þæt ys on Englisc, 'On an-
 ginne⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wisdōm of þām wisan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Englisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.

² Ca, hu (for heo).

³ Ca, specð.

⁴ Ca, gesceapenness.

⁵ L, angingne.

⁶ Ca, weorhte.

⁷ L, accenned.

⁸ Ca, boc.

² Ca, gerædnusse.

⁴ Ca, wanting.

⁵ Ca, allum gecyndum.

⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.

¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.

¹² Ca, gescop.

¹⁴ Ca, stent.

¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālga
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrinnys gewutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrinnis gebēnod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis gewutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlicnisse. Eft cōmon þrī euglas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū
 deop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō ewale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle.¹² Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (*for* silð).² Ca, deð (*for* sylð).³ C, -ode.⁴ Ca, weorde.⁵ C, Ca; L, eallon.⁶ Ca, he (*for* þe).⁷ L, menigfealdum; C, menifealdum.⁸ C; L, dætbote.⁹ C; L, ort.¹⁰ Ca, boc.¹¹ C; L, andfealdlice.¹² C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹³ Ca, wanting.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*mēnigfealde*² mārða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God behead.³ þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes spræca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dædbōte þæra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe mēnigfeald 10
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nŷtene æt þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo foresæde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swiðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁹ geēndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām writere Moise, and wē durren nā mære
 iwrītan on Ēnglisc þonne þæt Lēden¹⁰ hæfð, nē þā ende-
 birdnisse āwēndan būton þām anum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ēnglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þære spræce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹¹ of Lēdene on
 Ēnglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ēnglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe⁶ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ behead.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah swiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan
 dōð; ac Crist sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō
 healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid
 weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospiru and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on þissere
 worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þam þe hē
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran
 næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his geset-
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
 ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
 nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwēndan,
 and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lēng
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic
 dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,
 þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase writeras, and
 20 hit byð þoune his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
 unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr seġð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsomne; and hīe sēndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lāranne. Seġð þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia pære ceastre; seġð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on pære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwylc man þe on pære ceastre cōm ælphōdisc, seġð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 myclum² lyberæfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe þone drenc druncon, hrafe heora heorte³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hrafe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan,⁴ and hine 15 sēndon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēnded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹ 20

¹ C, -an.

² C, miclen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tōlysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwēnded.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneorisne.

and wæron þe fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā
 þe on þe gelyfap, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men
 pīnum pēowe dōð. And ic þe bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē
 forgif e mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic geséo jā þe mē onginnad
 5 dōn on pisse ceastre jā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne for-
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on
 pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.'

Mid⁶ þy þe hē pis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcerin,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.'
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þe, for
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þe æfre, ac¹⁴ ic jē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle þīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tidum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic sende tō þe Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þe ūt ālædeþ of pissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þe
 syndon.' Mid⁶ þy þe pis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid þe, Mathēus.' Hē²¹ þā purhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lēdan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B, werrestan tintrega.² B, Hælende.³ B, ne ær me ne syle.⁴ C, þon.⁵ B, biter-⁶ B, and mid⁷ B, fræa beorht.⁸ B, onlyhte.⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.¹¹ B, *wanting*.¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).¹³ C, ne ne.¹⁴ B, ah.¹⁵ C, ealra.¹⁶ B, nālæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).¹⁸ C, xxvii.¹⁹ C, þan.²⁰ B, þæt.²¹ C, *wanting*.²² C, and.²³ C, in.²⁴ B, -an-

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā betynde his ēagan pȳ lās pā cwēlleras gesāwan¹ pæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hīe³ cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘pȳ⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon pæt wē hine willað ācweġllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten 5
Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid pī pe hē wæs in Achāia pām lande and pær lārde his discipulī, hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum⁹ pīnne brōþor of pām carcerne,¹⁰ for þon pe nū gīt¹¹ pȳ⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, pæt hīe hine willað 10
ācweġllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend¹² Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on pīrm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is pæt pū onsende pīnne engel sē hit mæg hrædlicor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, pū wāst pæt ic eam¹⁴ 15
flāsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlice gefaran,¹⁵ for þon pe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic¹⁷ þone weg ne can.’ Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon pe ic pē geworhte, and ic pīnne sið²⁰ gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō pæs sæs²¹ war- 20
oðe mid pīnum discipulum, and pū pær gemētest scip on pām waroðe; and²² āstīg on pæt mid pīnum discipulum.’ And mid pȳ pe hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid pē and mid eallum pīnum discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³ 25

¹ B, -on. ² B, -ode.

³ C, he.

⁴ C, ili.

⁶ C, se.

⁶ B, gefylde.

⁷ C, Andreae.

⁸ B, Mermedonia.

⁹ C, Matheus.

¹⁰ C, pīnne to carcerne *wanting*.

¹¹ C, pe nu gīt *wanting*.

¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.

¹⁴ B, eom.

¹⁵ B, hrædlicor pider geferan.

¹⁶ C, pe mīn Drihten *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, ic *after* weg.

¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.

¹⁹ B, gehyre.

²⁰ B, siðfæt.

²¹ C, sæ.

²² C, *wanting*.

²³ C, And mid to heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām
 waroðe² and prȳ³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefēonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þīs mednīclum scipe?'
 Drihten Hǣlend⁶ wæs on pām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra,
 and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wæron gehwyrfede
 on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crist him pā⁸ tō cwæð, 'On
 Marmadonia⁹ ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt
 scip and gelædað ūs on pā ceastre.' Drihten him tō
 cwæð, 'Ealle mēn flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, 'Medmycel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is pearf þæt wē hit pēh⁷ gefyllon.' Drihten Hǣlend⁶
 him tō cwæð, 'Āstīgað on þis scip tō ūs, and sellað ūs
 ēowerne færsceat.¹³' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 'Gehȳrað gebrōpor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Cristes, pā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, "þonne gē faren¹⁶
 godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,
 nē twīfeald hrægl." Gif pū þonne wille mildheortness
 mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs þæt hrædlice¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle.
 gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā pēah²⁰ þone weg.' Drihten Hǣlend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstīgað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

¹ B, morgen.² B, warþe.³ C, iiii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crist.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳþe.²⁰ C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas pā¹ āstāh on pæt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ pām stēorrēpran pæs scipes,⁴ pæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo pæt⁶ pās brōðor synt geswencede of pisse sǣwe hrēohnesse⁷; āesa hīe hwæper hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstīgan and pīn pær onbīdan op pæt pū gefylle pīne pēnunge tō pære pe⁹ pū sended eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn pær onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon,¹⁰ and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað fram pē, þonne bēo wē frēmda fram eallum pām gōdum pe pū ūs gearwodest; ac wē bēoð mid pē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā pū færest.’ Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō pām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif pū sý sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō pīnum¹⁵ discipulum be pām mægenum pe pīn Lārēow dyde, pæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ pisse sǣwe ege.’ Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, ‘Sumre tīde mid pī pe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde ūs swā hē²⁰ slǣpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge pā sǣ²⁰; fram pām winde wæs geworden swā pæt pā selfan yþa wæron āhafene ofer pæt scip. Wē ūs pā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.² B, be.³ B, Hælend Crīst.⁴ B, hreonesse.⁵ C, eart sended.⁶ B, min.⁷ C, hwær.⁸ B, spec.⁹ C, hiere.¹⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ǣare sǣwe.² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.⁴ C, pæs scipes *wanting*.⁶ C, for þon þe (*for pæt*).⁸ B, eorþan.⁹ C, *wanting*.¹¹ B, hryrfest.¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.²¹ B, cegdon.

And hē pā ārās and bebēad pām winde pæt hē gestilde ·
 3ā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on pære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle pā pe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrǣdaþ gē ēow, for þon pe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlǣteð.’

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hǣl-
 end⁷ pā wiste for þon pe sē hālga Andrēas pā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his englum, ‘Genīmað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsetlað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī pe gē hīe pær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.’ And
 pā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

pā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, pā sē hālīga Andrēas
 15 ligende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs pær slǣpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārīsað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² pæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on pām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geċaðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hālga Andrēas pā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt pæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum fēowum, and ic pē behēold on pām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic pē bidde pæt þū mē þē onȳwe¹⁶ on þisse stōwe.’ pā þis
 gecweden wæs, pā¹⁷ Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

¹ C, and.² C, *wanting*.³ B, *min*.⁴ B, *asette*.⁵ C, *discipul*.⁶ C, and *slep*.⁷ B, *Hælende Crīst*.⁸ B, *Marmedonia*⁹ C, *hrowað*.¹⁰ B, *morgen*.¹¹ B, *þa se haliga to wæs wanting*.¹² B, *witon we*.¹³ C, *geead-*.¹⁴ B, *costiænne*.¹⁵ B, *on heofenas*.¹⁶ B, *æteowe*.¹⁷ B, *wanting*.

tægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gefeoh¹
mid þīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas þā hine gebæd
and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
ende wæs swā tō mēn; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,³
for þon þe⁴ ic þē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 5
‘Andrēas, nænig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
dyde, for þon þū swā cwæde⁵ þæt þū hit ne meahtes⁶ on
ðrim⁷ dagum þider gefēran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,⁹
for þon ic eom mihtig mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō dōnne,¹⁰
and ānra gehwileum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt⁴ swā mē 10
licæð. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā¹¹ on þā ceastre tō Mathēum
þīnum brēper, and lēt¹² þonne hine of þære ceastre, and
ealle jā þe mid him syndon. Eno¹³ ic þē gecȳpe, An-
drēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and
þīnne lichaman geond þisse ceastre lōnau¹⁴ hīe tōstencap¹⁵ 15
swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
Tō dēape hīe jē willap gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac
manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
þonne hwæpere ārefna¹⁹ þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō
þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega 20
earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, þā² hīe mē
swungon, and hīe mē spætton²¹ on mine onsȳne; ac eall²²
ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.

² B, wanting.

³ B, gefyrenode.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.

⁶ B, mihte.

⁷ C, iiii.

⁸ B, hider gefaran.

⁹ C, æteowe.

¹⁰ C, done.

¹¹ B, gang.

¹² B, alæde.

¹³ C, Ana.

¹⁴ B, lanan.

¹⁵ B, tostenceað.

¹⁶ B, flewþ.

¹⁷ C, swa (for swa swa).

¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon wanting.

¹⁹ B, ah þonne hwæpre ārefna.

²⁰ B, Gemune to earfoðnesse wanting.

²¹ B, spætlodon.

²² B, minne ondweotan ah eal.

²³ B, hwylcum.

sculon āræfnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āræfna þās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nānig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe pær gemetton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālg
- 10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and raþe þā dura wærou ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah pone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron
- 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālg Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willap ācweðan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālg Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū
- 20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīc mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō
- 25 þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic *geseo*.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālg Andrēas þā and sē hālg Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sette
30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ pær on þām carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

² C, gesie.

³ C, on lande; Zupitza.

⁴ C, sitton.

⁵ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dēalas pisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þy læs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað pider, for þon þe ēow nænig wiht ne derað nē ne 10 swenceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgas Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and tēowertig wera, and nigon and tēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsende. And pone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt purh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer pone swer ærne onlienesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemēttan þæs carcernes duru opene, 25 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade liegan. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þin carcern open wē gemēttan, and in gangende nænige⁴ wē þær gemēttan.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehyrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile pis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwilc wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and somnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe ¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlic-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælpēodigūe man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hālīga An-
 10 drēas jā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno* ² þū heardeste stræl tō āghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihlest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst jē gehnæde in helle.’ þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hālīga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes jām hālgum.’ þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Dā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone ⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.’ þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe pōhton hū hīe hine ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā licige, uton *sendan* ⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, -tesse.

⁴ C, þæne.

² C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon purh pisse ceastre lanan, and pis uton wē dōn
 op þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and braðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelysed. Swilce ðpre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 þēowe; and eall ic hit āraefnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaf-
 æsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him ðpre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliemde, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwīlc ge-
 frēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewealde? Hwær is þīn gilp and
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ððrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, ācweþlað hine. for þon hē ūs gescēnde and
 ūre weorc.' þā dēofla þā *blæston*⁴ hīe ofer pone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.² C, -en.³ Goodwin.⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalācan, ac hraðe hīe on
weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?' Hīe him andswarodon
and hīe cwædon, 'Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 *tācn*¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon.
Wē witon for þon þe *ær hē*² on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwel hine; wē þe on
pißsum ne hērsumiað, þy læs wēu sīe þæt hine God ge-
frēolsige and ūs sende on wyrðan tintrego.' Sē hāliga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Þeah þe gē mē ācweðlan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hēlandes
Crīstes.' And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugen þone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hēlend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hēlend
Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū þrōwodeð, and þū cwæde,
"Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?" Nū iiii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen purh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn
mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwæde, "Gif gē mē gehȳrað,
and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēalde
forwyrð." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
gemengde. One⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
tō þām wyrstan tiutregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hēlend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.'
Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefu wæs
30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, 'Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (*for* -iað); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon mīn lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5
pū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on pām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on pām carcerne, and hē āpenede his hand and 10
genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hrape hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum pām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15
anlicnesse. And hē āpenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde tanc,¹ beforan pām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes; sēnd² mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20
mede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrape sīo stānene³ onlicnes sēndde mycel wæter purh hiere⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and hit⁵ æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25
Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolcne, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [men hīe] ne magen genēosian for pām fýre.' And þus cweþende, fýren wolcen⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 op mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?' Sume
 hīe cwædon, 'Gif ēow swālīce pūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lēs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorpon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.'

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlīcnesse,
 'Āra nū purh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne seȳnd.' And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hālīga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 pegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þār
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, 'Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.' Sē hālīga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesilpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forswealh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seȳnd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.'

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hālga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send pīnne pone Hālgau
 Gāst pæt [hē] āwecce ealle pā pe on pisse wætere syndon,
 pæt hīe geliefon on pīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārisan pe on pām wætere wæron. And æfter pißsum sē 5
 hālga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on pære stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælendes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 pon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gsette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo pæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bādon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, pæt pū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for pon pe wē nīwe syndon tō pißsum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hālga Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and pā āscān
 leoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid pī sē hālga Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætiwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on pām wege on ansīne fægere 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gāst pū swā
 būton wæstmē pīnes gewinnes, and pū forlēte pā pe pē
 bādon, and pū nāre *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild pā pe pē
 wæron fyliende and wēpende? pāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and 25
 bēo pær seofon dagas, oþ pæt pū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pære ceastre mid
 pīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid pī hē pis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas.

30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (for ge).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas pā wæs eft hwyrfēnde on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic pē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, pū pe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon pū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of pisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē pær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lǣrende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes. Mid pī pe pā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall pæt folc hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālga Gāst, pām is wuldor and geweald on pære Hālgan prȳnnysse purh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 heġlican deōpnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlyhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. Þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansýne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlyhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scýneð?” þā wæs sōna eall
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd 10
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wýtegum for þære
 myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, “Þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.” þā clypode Ysaías
 sē wýtega and cwæð, “Þys ys þæt fæderlice lēoht, and hyt 15
 ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs,
 þā ic cwæð and forewítegode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt fole þæt
 on þām þýstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymnum rýce wunedon, ic wítegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, send-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȝht
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað pone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, pone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, 'pū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum þeodum, and pū eart² wuldor
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne pā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall pæt werod pāra hālgena pā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām pær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart² pū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym pæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geican pā hāle hys folces."

'Ādām pā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēalfæderum ealle pā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic þe āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan pæt hē myd þe his engel āsēnde pæt hē þe ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of pām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēalfæderum and pām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, "Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mēnnisce
 30 līchaman. Nū sēcge ic þe Seth, ne pearft pū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gespecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
 þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wyntra
 and þā fif hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge-
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
 Godes sunu, and gelæst þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxn-
 wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.'” þā ðys
 wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā² hēahfederas and þā
 wýtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūle
 wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swýpe angríslic þā ōā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne
 sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — ‘and mýn sáwl
 ys swā anrōt þæt mē pincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —.
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
 and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þē ātýhð.” Sēo hēll þā swīðe
 grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanase,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig
 þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hæfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,⁶ þū hig
 myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *wanting*.³ C, *hreflan*.⁴ C, *ðam*.⁵ C, *se þe sy*.⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon*.⁷ C, *getogon*.⁸ C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē
 on mēnniscnysses swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē
 ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys
 on godcundnysses þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefēhð*² hē þē,
 and þē byp æfre wā tō ēcere worulde." Sātanas þā, þæs
 cwyrcūssles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð,
 "Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðe þone
 Hælend tō onfōrne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt
 Iūdēisce fole þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrrer and
 myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd
 spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁵ man drincan
 mēngde myd geallan⁶ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on
 āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt
 nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðe gelædan, and hē sceal
 bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē." Sēo hell þā swýðe⁷
 angrýsenlice þus cwæð, "Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁸ fæla syndon
 geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁹ Ac
 ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene
 myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtiga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe
 Lazarum¹⁰ of mē genam, þone þe ic heold dēadne fēower
 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwyrcne āgeaf þurh
 hys bebodu." þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, "Sē
 ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum¹¹ of unc bām genam." Sēo
 hell hym þā ðas tō cwæð, "Ealā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne
 mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt
 30 hē in on mē cume,¹² for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefohð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, lādzarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege afyrht,¹ and ealle mýne
 ārleasan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum³ flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs⁴ fram 5
 ūs ræsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr
 syndon on pysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclýsde⁵ and 10
 on pysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godcundnysse fram mē ātyhð, and tō lyfe gelæst.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁶ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þunres slege, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Englisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatū, and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan
 gatū þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā
 sēo hēll þæt gehýrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewýt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mýnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo hēll þā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārleasum þēnum, “Be-
 lūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ærenan gatū, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað þā ysenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and þā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehýrde sēo mænigeo þære hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatū þæt mæge 30

¹ A, afyrht. ² C, ladzar-. ³ C, hreðum. ⁴ C, was swa.

⁵ A, beclýsede. ⁶ C, specon. ⁷ C, swilce (for swa). ⁸ C, eartð.

⁹ C, satanas.

¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." þā cwæð Dāuid þā
 gýt, "Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfi-
 gende wæs,¹ ' Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for
 þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbreca,²
 and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryht-
 wýsnysse?'" Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaia⁴ tō
 eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, "And ne foresæde ic
 ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn
 10 arýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan,
 and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām
 þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?" þā ealle þā
 hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām witegan Īsaia,⁶
 hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, "Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum
 oferswýped." Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs ge-
 worden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slēge, and þus
 cwæð, "Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhēbbað
 þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres." Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs
 tūwa swā geclipod, þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus
 cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?"
 Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, "þās word ic on-
 enāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of
 heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēom-
 runge his gebundenra pēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū
 fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān
 þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning."

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scittelsas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, mauega.

⁶ A, esaia.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

'Dāuīde pā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ȳre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and pær pā ēcan pȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and pær pā synbēndas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ȳre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode pær pær hig on³ pām pȳstrum ær 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġl and sē dēað and
 heora ārlēasan pēnunga, pā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum pēnum,
 for pām ðe hig on heora āgenum rice swā mycele beorht-
 nysse pæs lēohthes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on pām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart pū, pū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ȳre myhte 15
 genȳðerod? Oððe hwæt eart pū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ūp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ pū sē ðe⁹ lāge dēad on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,¹⁰ and on þȳnum dēaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and pū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ðōrum
 dēadum and ealle ȳre ēoredu pū hæfst swiðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart pū þe¹¹ hæfst pæt lēohth hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblēnd pā synfullan pȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle pās ēoredu
 pyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, gespecenum.² C, sinn-.³ C, hig wæron on.⁴ C, *wanting*.⁵ C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).⁶ C, swa up.⁷ C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).⁸ C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.⁹ C, se ðe *wanting*.¹⁰ C, gefaren (*for* cumen).¹¹ C, ðu þu ðe.¹² A, sēnd-. ¹³ A, *wanting*.

pā ealle pā deofflu clypigende ānre stefne, "Hwanon eart þū, lā Hāelend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clāne fram ælcon leahltre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþeod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hāelend þe Sātān² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde
 10 þæt ðurh þýnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes."

'Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford pā nolde þāra deoffla gemaðeles nā mære habban, ac hē pone deoffican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātān²
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þāre helle sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. pā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, "Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flymena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hāelend āhēngon, and þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trýw⁴
 25 and þurh pā rōde hæfst ealle þýne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan þē⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and on-enāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and pā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst prōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse."
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.⁴ C, treow.² C, Satanas.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.³ C, anweald.⁶ C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō þære helle, "Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum for-
wyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe
pe gē Ādām and þæra witegena bearn ær lange on ge-
hēoldon."

5 'And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand
ādēnede, and cwæð, "Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē pe mȳne
gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað to mē; and gē pe purh þæs
trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē
sceolon purh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, pe ic on āhangen 10
wæs, oferswyðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol." Hyt
wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēc-
ende tō þæs Hælendes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām
be þære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, "Syb sig
myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum." Ādām 15
wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælendes cnēow cyss-
ende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre
stefne þus cwæð, "Ic herige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū
mē of þysse cwycesūsle onfōn woldest." And sē Hælend
þā his hand ādēnede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20
and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swyðran
handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter
fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd strang-
licre stefne and cwæð, "Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang,
for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum pēodum ge- 25
swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre
pēode⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen." Ealle
þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, "Þæs sig
Dryhtne mæærð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen.
Alleluia."

30

¹ C, spæc. ² C, blæda. ³ C, handan.⁴ MSS., riht.⁵ C, tearum geotendre.⁶ C, hys wundra.⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

‘Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende and hig Michaela ealm hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā Mychaela ealm hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse. Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳttan hig twēgen ealde weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom pus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs nāeron, and gē nū gýt dēade nāeron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæp, “Ic eom Enoch, and ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and pys ys Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fýrenum cræte hyder gefērod, and wyt gýt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tæcnum and myd forebēacnum Antecrystes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wynnan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 purh genypu ūp onhafene.”

‘Ac onmang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Eliás pus spræcon,⁶ heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlices hȳwes and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys ȳxlum; ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan, and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum ȳxlum byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē secgað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyrcende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð pone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ C, onhefene.⁵ C, amang.⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wāron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and pus cwæð, ‘Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōðon¹ ic þe secge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē pysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym pysse rōde tācen, and sege tō hym, þæt sē *Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þe pyder āsēnde.’ And ic þā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsāde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geandbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geandbȳda⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall mēnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wāron on þære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle þā⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, þā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenyssse þinum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þe tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Ðys syndon þā godecundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carinus and Leuticus tō sōðon¹ gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sāde þæt hig on pysne dæg myd þām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And þā hig eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon.

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carinus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelice Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, 'Sybb sig myd
 5 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Crýste,
 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.' And Carinus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægernes hýwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scýneð, and on þære beorhtnyse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swa þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carinus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelice gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē lāsse nē mære þonne oðer be anum
 stafe, nē furðon be anum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwýnan
 15 cwædon, 'Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.' And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs jā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhýdignysse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wýtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedýglod wæs. Ac
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmernes hym sylf āwrat ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ærendgewryt āwrat and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, 'Sē Pontisca Pilātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.² A, he.³ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.⁴ C, wolden.⁵ C, hælende.⁶ C, -prostas.⁷ A, wanting.⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and
 þurh hyra āgene genȳðerunga þæt hig pone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sædon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewemde, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelyhte, and hrēoflan geclænsode, and dēofolsēcnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwehte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelyfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe pone 15
 lichaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām þryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsædon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon 20
 þæt his enyhtas cōmon and pone lȳchaman forstælon.
 And þā hyrdas þa þæt feoh fēngon,⁵ and hig swā þeah þā
 sōpfæstnysses þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lāre for þig þæt ðū nāfre þæra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelyfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.⁷ 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stiðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas læcgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tibre!
Siððan þū gestigest stēape dūne,
10 hrincg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðinum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Ðā sē ēadga Abraham sine
 nihtreoste ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes
 hæse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
 5 gyrde grægan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas
 bētan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 mēn mid siðian; mæg wæs his āgen þridða,
 and hē fēorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 frōm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lēdan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efste ðā swiðe and onette
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
 wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dæges þriddan ūp ofer dēop wāter [2875]
 ord āræmde. þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlifigan hēa dūne,
 swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
 þā Abraham spræc tō his ęmbihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, rēstað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit ærende uncer twēga
 Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fȳr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt pū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 'Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2893]
 Gestāh þā stōðhȳdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwēllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fȳre scēncan²
 mægges drēore. þā Metodes ðegn
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām engle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

¹ *Buterwek.*² *MS. sencan.*

Ād stōð onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mæge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, pā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. pā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer egle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðy bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot pæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc
 and ealra pāra [sǣlða]² þe him sið and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grain.

XXI

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

AN. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hēttend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 sēcga swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sēcga mōnig
 gārūm āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttise ēac
 20 wērig. wīges sād. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
 on lāst legdon lāðum ðeodum;
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fæge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge,
 sweordum āsweƿede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmauna brego, nēade gebāded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
 crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folcstēde,
 beslāegen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ȳ mā
 mid heora herelāfum; blihhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wæpengewrixles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him pā Norðmenn nægledenearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mēre
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsqmne,
 cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs seġgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, siþpan ēastan hider
 Ēngle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wigsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS, Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. brocen wurde;

hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feorr afȳsan, and forð gangan,
hiegan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum. ' [5]
5 pā² pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
pæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:
hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
hafoc wið þas holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp;
be pām man mihte oncnāwan pæt sē cniht nolde
10 wācian æt pām wīge,⁴ pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
Eac him wolde Eadric his ealdre gelæstan,
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran
gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
pā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
15 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Dā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stede healdan,
20 and bæd pæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

- þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
 5 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra
 ærende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 'Mē sendon tō þē sǣmen snelle;
 hēton ðe sęgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe [30]
 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
 þæt gē pisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne purfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
 15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sǣmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
 Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 'Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sǣlida, hwæt pis folc segeð? [45]
 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ . . ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehȳrt. ⁶ gealgian.

- Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hæpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ord and eƿg ær gesēman, [60]
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.²
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe³ ealle stōdon.
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.³
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Ēastseaxena ord and sē æschere;
 ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dērian, [70]
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 20 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricege
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
 eāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 25 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricege stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fynd wæredon,
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gofol.² eastæðe.³ beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]
 ongunnōn lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas :
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lædan.
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode; [90]
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston) :
 10 'Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.' [95]
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas(wægon,⁴
 lidmen tō lande linde bæron.
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100]
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcan þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon. [105]
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas⁶ wundon,
 earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras flēogan:
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.² upgangan.³ pest.⁴ wegon.⁵ fohte.⁶ bremmas.⁷ weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. [115]
þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard āne slōge
5 swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]
þām būrpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stiðhygende²
10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fāgean mēn feorh gewinnan, [125]
wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wīges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, [130]
bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā anræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
Sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
and þæt spere sprēngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte.
30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ wærd.² stiðhygende.³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōð [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sēde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æþelrēdes pegen.
 Him be healfe stōð hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardue faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær pearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed sēcƿg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeƿegan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūneƿg,² and on þā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō rape hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnes wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum lēƿg fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 ‘Ic gepancie⁴ þē ðeoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þēara wynta þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste pearfe, [175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecƿg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (for ic gepancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid fripe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hełsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.¹ [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hāðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godric fram gūpe, and pone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop pone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 * Godrine⁴ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and pone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hæfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,
 on þām mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hæfde,
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice⁶ manega spræcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mebelstede.⁶ modelice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge men efston georne:
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætan¹ oððe lēofne gewreccan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcōn miccles cynnes;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwītan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð eode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð eodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc: [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō pearfe: nū ūre þeoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wige, þā hwīle þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīe hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene :
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford ; [240]
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen : ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manignē man āflȳmde !
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhof,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð : [245]
 10 ' Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrmēre stēdefæste hælæð¹
 wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wīge ; ac mē sceal wāpen niman,
 ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōð,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dinnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwēhte, [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beornā gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce :
 ' Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton ; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hiredmēn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bādon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcean.
 Him sē gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan ; [265]
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Eglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama :

¹ hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
 hwīlōn hē on bord scēat, hwīlōn beorn tāsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwīle ðe hē wāpnā wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his bētera læg²:
 10 hē bræc pone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his singgyfan on þām sǣmannum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 Swā dyde Æperīc, æpele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bōrdes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa pone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh ridan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehēnde.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
 30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ eode Wīstān,

¹ gearc.⁴ crintgan.² leg.⁵ forða.³ wrec.

- þurstānes sunu,¹ wið þās sægas feaht;
 hē wæs on geþrange² hyra prēora bana,
 ær him Wigelīnes bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]
 þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bādon
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lārde:
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mǣre, þē ure mægen lýtlað.
 Hēr lið ure ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mæn liegan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt
 25 wælspere windan on þā wicingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

* * * * *

¹ suna.² geþrang³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þeah þe hē mōdcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrūncealde sǣ,
 5 wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful āræd! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāþra wælsleahta, winemæga hryre:
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
 sweetule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hréo hyge helpe gefrēman:
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle biðæled, [20]
 frēomægum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne²
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

¹ healdne.² mine³ heolstre.

- wōð wintereearig ofer wapena¹ gehind,
 sōhte sele drēorig sinces bryttan, [25]
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah fīmtan meakte
 þone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mee frēondlēasne³ fīðfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe onnmað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
 þām þe him līt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wæclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nāles foldan blōd;
 gemon hē selessegas and sineþegs,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wenede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe se eal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārewidum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp smod ætguðra
 earmne anlagan⁴ oft gelīndað: [40]
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on enco læga⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīllan ār
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēas;
 ðonne onwæened eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwo wīrgas,⁶
 bapian brimfugas, brēdan lepra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged,
 þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan þenne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōð geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 seþga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ wapena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -leas. ⁴ anhogan.

⁵ læge. ⁶ wegas. ⁷ oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām pe sēndan sceal swīpe geneahhe
 ofer wape^{ma} gebind wērigne sefan.
- 5 For þon ic gepencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hī færlīce flet ofgēafon,
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorpan² wīs "wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal gepyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
 nē nāfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot sprīceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
- 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ pisse wōruldē wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
- 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng
 wlōnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm; [80]
 fereðe in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearpan.³ ealle.

- ȳpðe¹ swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
 oþ þæt burgwara¹ breahtra læase
 eald ġenta geweorc idlu stōdon.
 Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse geþōhte,
 5 and þis deorce² lif dēoþe geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]
 wælsleahtra worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm mǣppungyfa?
 hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sēle-
 drēamas?
 10 Eālā beorht bune! eālā byrnwiga!
 eālā þeodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā heo nō wære!
 Stōndeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:
 15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca prȳþe,
 wāpen wægġifru, wyrd sēo mære; [100]
 and þās stānhleopu stormas enyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsēndeð
 hrēo hæglfare hālepum on andan. [105]
 Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rice,
 onwendeð wyrdra gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:
 hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 25 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 eal þis eorþan gesteal idel weorpeð!’ [110]
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳþe.² deorcne.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre
his torn tō rycenes
beorn of his breōstum acȳpan, nemþe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid elne gefrēmmān. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð. [115]

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

- Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
 eastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 þurh Meotudes meaht mǎnfremmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wong eall, wynnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt Iglond, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrices duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldn,³
 nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wong seomað
 20 ēadig and onsunð; is þæt æpele lond [20]
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.² MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.³ Sweet, sincald

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānclicfu
 hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,
 hlāwas nē hlinas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglūm.
 Smylte is sē sigewōng, sunbearo lixeð,
 wuduhoht wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehōngen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd peahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wōng
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
 25 ēadig, unwētmme, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgeniðla, [50]
 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.³ Ettmüller, blæda.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē ġifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slæp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 þær nē hægl nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas.
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lēccaþ,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrāgum prymlice: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce lagufōða wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehongne³
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ð
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlice [75]
 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
 on þām græswoŋge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahtum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stēnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond; ƿæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær ƿon endige
 frōd fyrngeweore sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- ƿone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 ƿær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað; nǣfre him dēað scēðeð
 on ƿām willwōnge, ƿenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal ƿære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer ƿōmære ēstan lixan,
 Fæder fyrngeweore frætsum blīcan, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under wāðeman westdēlas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð; ƿonne wāðum strōng
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sidne¹ sǣ swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt ƿām æspringe
 wlitgfast wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 ƿær sē tirēadga twelf siðum hine
 bibaðað in ƿām burnan, ær ƿæs bēacnes cyme,
 swegelcōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of ƿām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne: Thorpe.

XXV.

THE SEAFARER.

[In the Exeter Manuscript.]

- Mæg ic be mē sylfum sōðgied wrecan,
 sīpas secgan, hū ic geswinedagum
 earfoðhwile oft prōwade,
 bitre brēostceare gebiden hæbbe,
 5 gecunnad in cēole cearselda fela, [5]
 atol ȝpa gewealc; þær mec oft bigeat
 nearo nihtwaco æt nacan stefnan,
 þonne hē be clifum cnossað; calde geþrunge
 wæron mīne fēt, forste gebunden
 10 caldum clommum; þær þā ceare seofedun [10]
 hāt ymb heortan. Hungor innan slāt
mere-wērges mōd. Þæt sē mon ne wāt
 þe him on foldan fægrost limpeð,
 hū ic earm-cearig is-cealdne sē
 15 winter wunade, wræccan lāstum [15]
 [wynnum biloren], wine-mægum bidroren,
 bihongen hrīm-gicelum; hægl scūrum flēag.
 þær ic ne gehȳrde būtan hlimman sē,
 is-caldne wæg, hwīlum ylfete song;
 20 dyde ic mē tō gomene ganetes hlēopor [20]
 and huilpan swēg fore hleahtor werā,
 mæw singende fore medo-drince.

In the remaining texts the distinction between e, ē and o, ō is not made.

- Stormas þær stān-clifu bēotan, þær him stearn
 oncwæð
 isig-feþera. Ful oft þæt earn bigeal
 ūrig-feðera [25]
 Nænig hlēo-māga
 fēa-sceaftig ferð fēran meahte.
- 5 For þon him gelyfeð lýt, sē þe āh lifes wyn,
 gebiden in burgum bealo-sīpa hwōn,
 wlonc and wīn-gāl, hū ic wērig oft
 in brim-lāde bidan sceolde. [30]
 Nāp niht-scūa, norpan snīwde,
- 10 hrīm hrūsan bond, hægsl fēol on eorþan,
 corna caldast. For þon cnysað nū
 heortan gepohtas, þæt ic hēan strēamas,
 sealt-ȳpa gelāc, sylf cunnige. [35]
 Monað mōdes lust mēla gehwylce
- 15 ferð tō fēran, þæt ic feor heonan
 elpēodigra eard gesēce.
 For þon nis þæs mōd-wlonc mon ofer eorþan,
 ne his gifena þæs gōd, ne in geoguþe tō þæs hwæt, [40]
 ne in his dāðdum tō þæs dēor, ne him his dryhten
 tō þæs hold,
- 20 þæt hē ā his sē-fore sorge næbbe,
 tō hwon hine Dryhten gedōn wille.
 Ne biþ him tō hearpan hyge, ne tō hring-þege,
 ne tō wīfe wyn, ne tō worulde hyht, [45]
 ne ymbe ōwiht elles nefne ymb ȳða gewealc,
- 25 ac ā hafað longunge, sē þe on lagu fundað.
 Bearwas blōstmum nimað, byrig fægriað,
 wongas wlitigað, woruld onetteð.
 Ealle þā gemoniað mōdes fūsne [50]
 sefan tō sīðe, þām þe swā þenceð.
- 30 On flōd-wegas feor gewītað.

Swylce gēac monað gēomran reorde ;
 singeð sumeres weard, sorge bēodeð,
 bitter in brēost-hord. þæt se beorn ne wāt, [55]
 ēst¹-ēadig secg hwæt þā sume drēogað,

5 þe þā wræc-lāstas wīdost leogað !
 For þon nū mīn hyge hweorfeð ofer hreþer-locan,
 mīn mōd-sefa mid mere-flōde
 ofer hwæles ēpel, hweorfeð wide [60]
 ofer² eorpan scēatas, cymeð eft tō mē
 10 gifre and grædig, gielleð ānfloga,
 hweteð on hwæl³-weg hreþer unwearnum
 ofer holma gelagu . . .

¹ MS., eft.² Ofer *not in MS.*³ MS., wæl.

XXVI.

THE WIFE'S LAMENT.

[In the Exeter Manuscript.]

- Ic þis giedd wrece bi mē ful gēomorre,
 mīnre sylfre sīð; ic þæt secgan mæg,
 hwæt ic yrmþa gebād, siþpan ic up wēox,
 niwes oppe ealdes, nō mā þonne nū.
 5 A ic wīte wonn mīnra wræc-sīþa. [5]
 Ærest mīn hlāford gewāt heonan of lēodum
 ofer yþa gelāc: hæfde ic ūht-ceare,
 hwær mīn lēod-fruma londes wære.
 Ðā ic mē fēran gewāt folgað sēcan,
 10 winelēas wræcca, for mīnre wēa-þearfe. [10]
 Ongunnon þæt þæs monnes māgas hycgan
 þurh dyrne gepōht, þæt hȳ tōdælden unc,
 þæt wit gewīdost, in woruld-riçe
 lifdon lāðlicost, and mec longade.
 15 Hēt mec hlāford mīn hēr eard¹ niman: [15]
 ahte ic lēofra-lȳt on þissum lond-stede,
 holdra frēonda; forþon is mīn hyge gēomor.
 þā ic mē ful gemæcne monnan funde
 heardsæligne, hygegeōmorne,
 20 mōd mīðendne, morðor hycgende. [20]
 Blīðe gebæro ful oft wit bēotedan,
 þæt unc ne gedælde ænne dēað āna,
 ōwiht elles; eft is þæt onhworfen.
 Is nū . . . swā hit nō wære,

¹ Instead of her eard, MS. has heard.

frēondscipe uncer. Sceal ic feor gē nēah [25]
mīnes fela lēofan fāhðu drēogan!

Heht mec mon wunian on wuda bearwe,
under āctrēo in pām eorðscraefe.

5 Eald is þes eorðsele, eal ic eom oflongad;
sindon dena dimme, dūna uphēa, [30]
bitre burgtūnas brērum beweaxne,
wīc wyрна lēas. Ful oft mec hēr wrāðe begeat
fromsīð frēan. Frýnd sind on eorðan

10 lēofe lifgende, leger weardiað,
þonne ic on ūhtan āna gonge [35]
under āctrēo geond pās eorðscrafu.

þær ic sitta[n]¹ mōt sumorlangne dæg,
þær ic wēpan mæg mīne wrācsīðas,
15 earfoða fela; forþon ic æfre ne mæg
þære mōdceare mīnre gerestan, [40]
nē ealles pæs longaðes, þe mec on þissum life
begeat.

Ā scyle geong mon wesan geōmormōd,
heard heortan gepōht, swylce habban sceal
20 blīðe gebæro, ēacþon brēostceare,
sinsorgna gedreag, sý æt him sylfum gelong [45]
eal his worulde wyn, sý ful wīde fāh

feorres folclondes, þæt mīn frēond siteð
under stānhliðe, storme behrīmed,
25 wine wērigmōd, wætre beflōwen
on drēorsele! Drēogeð sē mīn wine [50]
mīcle mōdceare, hē gemon tō oft
wynlīeran wīc. Wā bið pāmpē sceal
of langoðe lēofes ābīdan.

¹ MS., sittam.

XXVII.

RIDDLES.

[In the Exeter Book.]

A.

Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrūsan trede
 oppe þā wīc būge oppe wado drēfe.
 Hwīlum mec āhebbað ofer hælepa byht
 hyrste mīne ond þeos hēa lyft,
 5 ond mec þonne wīde wolcna strengu [5]
 ofer folc byreð; frætwe mīne
 swōgað hlūde ond swinsiað,
 torhte singað, þonne ic getenge ne bēom
 flōde ond foldan, fērende gæst.

B.

10 Ic purh mūþ sprece mongum reordum, [10]
 wrencum singe, wrixle geneahhe
 hēafodwōpe, hlude cirme,
 healde mīne wīsan, hlēopre ne mīpe.
 Eald æfensceop, eorlum bringe
 15 blisse in burgum [15]

C.

Mec fēonda sum fēore besnyðede,
 woruldstrenga binōm, wætte sippan,

- dýfde on wætre, dyde eft þonan,
 sette on sunnan, þær ic swīpe belēas
 hērum þām þe ic hæfde. Heard mec sippan [20]
 snāð seaxes ecg¹ sindrum begrunden,
 5 fingras fēoldan; ond mec fugles wyn
 geond spēddropum spyrede geneahhe
 ofer brūnne brerd, bēamtelge swealg,
 strēames dæle, stōp eft on mec, [25]
 sīpade sweartlāst. Mec sippan wrāh
 10 hæleð hlēobordum, hȳde² bepenede,
 gierede mec mid golde; forþon mē gliwedon
 wrætlic weorc smīpa wīre bifongen.
 Nū þā gerēno ond se rēada telg [30]
 ond þā wuldorgesteald wide mæren³
 15 dryhtfolca Helm! nales dol wīte!
 Gif mīn bearn wera brūcan willað,
 hȳ bēoð þȳ gesundran ond þȳ sigefæstran,
 heortum þȳ hwætran, ond þȳ hygeblīpan, [35]
 ferpe þȳ frōdran; habbaþ frēonda þȳ mā
 20 swāesra ond gesibbra, sōpra ond gōdra,
 tilra ond getrēowra, þā hyra tȳr ond ēad
 ēstum ȳcað, ond hȳ ārstafum,
 lissum, bilecgað, ond hī lufan fæpmum [40]
 fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hātte,
 25 nīpum to nytte. Nama mīn is mære,
 hælepum gifre, ond hālig sylf.

D.

Bip foldan dæl fægre gegierwed
 mid þȳ heardestan ond mid þȳ scearpestan [45]
 ond mid þȳ grymmestan gumena gestrēona.

¹ MS., seaxesesecge.² MS., hȳpe.³ MS., mære.

Corfen, sworfen, cyrred, pyrred,
 bunden, wunden, blæced, wæced,
 frætwed, geatwed, feorran læded
 tō durum dryhta, drēam bið in innan [50]
 5 cwicra wihta. Clengeð lengeð
 þāra þe ær lifgende longe hwile
 wilna bruceð, ond nō wið spriceð;
 ond þonne æfter dēape dēman onginneð,
 meldan mislice. Micel is tō hycganne [55]
 10 wiðfæstum menn, hwæt sēo wiht sȳ.

E.

Moððe word fræt. Mē þæt þuhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wyrn forswealg wera gied sumes,
 þeof in þȳstro prymfæstne cwide [60]
 15 ond þæs strangan stapol. Stælgieſt ne wæs
 wihte þȳ glēawra, þē hē þām wordum swealg.

F.

Ðēos lyft byreð lȳtle wihte
 ofer beorghleopa, þā sind blace swīpe,
 swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōfe¹ [65]
 20 hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað;
 tredað bearonæssas, hwilum burgsalo
 nippa bearna. Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

¹ MS., rope.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

I.

(MS. Cotton Tib. B. 1.)

Cyning sceal rice healdan. Ceastra bēoð feorran
 gesȳne,
 orðanc enta geweorc, þā þe on þysse eorðan
 syndon,
 wrætlic weall-stāna geweorc. Wind byð on lyfte
 swiftust;
 þunar byð þrægum hlūdast. Þrymmas syndan
 Cristes myccele.

- 5 Wyrð byð swiðost. Winter byð cealdost, [5]
 lencten hrimigost, hē byð lengest ceald,
 sumor sun-wlitigost, swegel byð hātost,
 hærfest hrēð-eadegost, hæleðum bringeð
 gēares wæstmas, þā þe him God sendeð.
 10 Sōð bið sw[ut]olost,¹ sinc byð dēorost, [10]
 gold guþena gehwām, and gomol snoterost,
 fyrn-gēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
 Wēa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolenu scrīðað.
 Geongne æþeling sceolan gōde gesiðas
 15 byldan tō beaduwe and tō bēah-gife. [15]
 Ellen sceal on eorle; eeg sceal wið helme
 hilde gebīdan. Hafuc sceal on glōfe
 wilde gewunian; wulf sceal on bearowe,

¹ MS., swicolost.

- earm¹ ānhaga; efor sceal on holte,
 tōð-māgenes trum. Til sceal on ēðle [20]
 dōmes wyrcean. Daroð sceal on handa,
 gār golde fāh. Gim sceal on hringe
 5 standan stēap and gēap. Strēam sceal on yðum
 mencgan² mere-flōde. Mæst sceal on cēole,
 segel-gyrd, seomian. Sweord sceal on bearme, [25]
 drihtlic isern. Draca sceal on hlāwe,
 frōd, frætwum wlanc. Fisc sceal on wætere
 10 cynren cennan. Cyning sceal on healle
 bēagas dælan. Bera sceal on hǣðe
 eald and egesfull. Ēa of dūne sceal [30]
 flōd-græg fēran. Fyrd sceal ætsomne,
 tīr-fæstra getrum. Trēow sceal on eorle,
 15 wīsdōm on were. Wudu sceal on foldan
 blædum blōwan. Beorh sceal on eorpan
 grēne standan. God sceal on heofenum, [35]
 dæda dēmend. Duru sceal on healle,
 rūm recedes mūð. Rand sceal on scylde,
 20 fæst fingra gebeorh. Fugel uppe sceal
 lācan on lyfte. Leax sceal on wæle
 mid scēote scriðan. Scūr sceal on heofenum [40]
 winde geblanden in þās woruld cuman.
 Þeof sceal gangan þystrum wederum. Þyrs sceal
 on fenne gewunian,
 25 āna innan lande. Ides sceal dyrne cræfte,
 fāmne hire frēond gesēcean, gif hēo nelle on
 folce geþēon,
 þæt hī man bēagum gebicge. [45]

¹ MS., earn.² MS., mecgan.

XXIX.

CHARMS.

A. FOR ENCHANTED LAND.

[Manuscript in the British Museum.]

Hēr ys sēo bōt, hū ōū meaht þine æceras bētan, gif hi
nellap wel wexan oþþe þær hwile ungedēfe þing on gedōn
bīð on drý oððe on lyblāce.

- Genim þonne on niht, ær hyt dagige, feower tyrf on
5 feower healfa þæs landes and gemearca, hū hý ær stōdon. [5]
Nim þonne ele and hunig and beorman and ælces fēos
meolc, þe on þæm lande sý, and ælces treowcynnes dæl,
þe on þæm lande sý gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman
and ælcra namcūþre wyrte dæl būtan glappan ānon and
10 dō þonne hāligwæter ðæron and drype þonne þriwa on [10]
þone staðol þāra turfa and cweþe ðonne ðās word:
Crescite wexe et multiplicamini and gemænigfealda *et*
replete and gefylle *terram* þās eorðan. *in nomine patris*
*et filii et spiritus sancti sitis*¹ *benedicti*. And *pater noster*
15 swā oft swā þæt oðer. And bere siþþan ðā turf to [15]
circean and mæsseprēost āsinge feower mæssan ofer þān
turfon and wende man þæt grēne tō ðān weofode and
siþþan gebringe man þā turf, þær hi ær wæron, ær
sunnan setlgange. And hæbbe him gæworht of cwic-
20 hēame feower Cristes mælo and āwrite on ælcon ende : [20]
Matheus and Marcus, Lucas and Iohannes. Lege þæt
Cristes mæl on þone pyt neoþeweardne, cweðe ðonne :
Cruz Matheus, cruz Marcus, cruz Lucas, cruz sanctus
Iohannes. Nim ðonne þā turf and sete ðær ufon on and
25 cweþe ðonne nigon siþon þās word : *Crescite*, and swā [25]
oft *Pater noster*, and wende þe þonne eastweard and
onlūt nigon siðon eadmōdlice and cweð þonne þās word :

¹ MS., *sit*.

- Eastweard ic stande, ārena ic mē bidde,
 bidde ic þone mǣran *domine*, bidde ðone miclan
 Drihten,
 bidde ic ðone hāligan heofonrices Weard; [30]
 eorðan ic bidde and upheofon
 5 and ða sōþan sancta Marian
 and heofones meaht and hēahreced,
 þæt ic mōte þis gealdor mid gife Drihtnes
 tōðum ontýnan purh trumne geþanc, [35]
 āweccan þās wæstmas ūs tō woruldnýtte,
 10 gefyllan¹ þās foldan mid fæste gelēafan,
 wlitigigan þās wanegturf, swā sē witega cwæð,
 þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþice, sēpe ælmyssan
 dælde dōmlice Drihtnes pances. [40]

- Wende þē þonne III sunganges, āstrece þē þonne on
 15 andlang and ārim þær letanias and cweð þonne :
Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus of ende. Sing þonne *Bene-*
dicte āpenedon earmon and *Magnificat* and *Pater noster*
 III and bebēod lut Criste and sancta Mārian and þære [45]
 hālган rōde tō lofe and tō weorþinga and āre þām, þe
 20 þæt land āge, and eallon þām, þe him underðeodde synt.
 Ðonne þæt eall sie gedōn, þonne nime man uncūþ sād
 æt ælmesmannum and selle him twā swylc, swylce man
 æt him nime, and gegaderie ealle his sulhgeteogo tō- [50]
 gædere : borige þonne on þām bēame stōr and finol and
 25 gehālgode sāpan and gehālgod sealt. Nim þonne þæt
 sād, sete on þæs sūles bodig, cweð þonne :

- Erce, Erce, Erce, eorþan mōdor,
 geunne þē sē alwalda, ēce Drihten, [55]
 æcera wexendra and wrīdendra,
 30 ēacniendra and elniendra,
 sceafsta heries,² seīre-wæstma

¹ MS., gefylle.² MS., hen se.

and þære brādan berewæstma
 and þære hwītan hwætewæstma [60]
 and ealra eorþan wæstma. Geunne him ðe Drihten
 and his hālige, þe on heofonum ¹ synt,
 5 þæt hys yrp sī gefriþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,
 and heo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,
 þāra lyb-lāca(n) geond land sāwen. [65]

Nū ic bidde ðone Waldend, sē ðe ðās woruld
 gesceōp
 þæt ne sý nān tō þæs cwidol wif ne tō þæs
 cræftig man
 10 þæt āwenden ne mæge word ² þus gecwedene.

þonne man þā sulh forð drife and þā forman furh on-
 scēote, cweð þonne : [70]

Hāl wes þū, folde, fīra mōdor,
 bēo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,
 15 fōdre gefylled fīrum tō nytte.

Nim þonne ælces cynnes melo and ābacæ man inne-
 werdre ³ handa brādnæ hlāf and gecned hine mid meolce [75]
 and mid hāligwætere and lecge under þā forman furh.
 Cweþe þonne :

20 Ful æcer fōdres fīra cinne,
 beorht blōwende, þū geblētsod weorþ
 þæs hāligan noman, þe ðās heofon gesceōp [80]
 and ðās eorþan, þe wē on lifiaþ;
 sē God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs
 grōwende gife,
 25 þæt ūs corna gehwylc cume to nytte.

Cweð þonne *III Crescite in nomine patris, sint benedicti;*
Amen and *Pater noster* þriwa. [85]

¹ MS., eofonum.² MS., worud.³ MS., -werdne.

B. FOR SUDDEN PAIN.

[Manuscript in the British Museum.]

Wið færstice feferfuige and sēo rēade netele, ðe þurh
 ærn inwyxð, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wāeran hȳ, lā hlūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone hlāw ridan;
 wāeran ānmōde, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan.

5 Scyld ðū ðē, nū þū ðysne nīð genesan mōte: [5]
 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sīe!

Stōd under linde under lēohtum scyldē,
 þær ðā mihtigan wīf hyra mægen beræddon
 and hȳ gyllende gāras sændan.

10 Ic him ððerne eft wille sændan [10]

flēogende flān forane tōgeānes:
 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hit hērinne sȳ!
 Sæt smið, slōh seax lȳtel,

. iserna wund swiðe:

15 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hērinne sȳ! [15]

Syx smiðas sātētan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere! næs in, spere!

Gif hērinne sȳ isenes dæl,
 hægtessan geweorc, hit sceal gemyltan!

Gif ðū wære on fell scoten oððe wære an flāsc

20 scoten [20]

oððe wære on blōd scoten oððe wære on bān scoten
 oððe wære on lið scoten, nāfre ne sȳ ðīn lif ātæsed;
 gif hit wære ēsa gescot oððe hit wære ylfa gescot
 oððe hit wære hægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðīn helpān.
 þis ðē tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðē tō bōte ylfa

25 gescotes, [25]

ðis ðē tō bōte hægtessan gescotes: ic ðīn wille helpān.

Flēoh þær on fyrgen

hæfde hāl westu. Helpe ðīn Drihten!

Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wātētan.

XXX.

DREAM OF THE CROSS.

[In the Vercellh book.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst secgan wylle,
 hwæt¹ mē gemætte tō midre nihte,
 syðþan reordberend reste wunedon.
 þuhte mē þæt ic gesāwe syllicre trēow
 5 on lyft lædan leohte bewunden, [8]
 bēama beorhtost: eall þæt bēacen wæs
 begoten mid golde; gimmas stōdon
 fægere æt foldan scēatum, swylce þær fife wæron
 uppe on þām eaxlegespanne. Behēoldon þær
 engel Dryhtnes²
 fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðær hūru fracode³
 10 gealga, [10]
 ac hine þær behēoldon hālige gāstas,
 men ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs sē sigebēam, and ic synnum fāh,
 forwunded mid wommum. Geseah ic wuldres treow
 15 wædum geweorðode wynnum seīnan, [15]
 gegyred mid golde; gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigene weorðlice Wealdendes³ treow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ongytan meahte
 earmra ærgewin, þæt hit ærest ongan
 swætan on þā swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid
 20 sorgum⁴ gedrēfed. [20]
 Forht ic wæs for þære fæggran gesyhðe. Geseah
 ic þæt fūse bēacen

¹ MS., hæst. ² MS., dryhtnes ealle. ³ MS., wealdes. ⁴ MS., surgum.

wendan wædum and blēom: hwilum hit wæs mid
 wātan bestēmed,
 besylwed ¹ mid swātes gange, hwilum mid since
 gegyrwed.

Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwile
 behēold hrēowcearig Hælendes treow, [25]
 5 oððæt ic gehyrde, þæt hit hlēoðrode.

Ongan þā word sprecan wudu sēlesta:
 'þæt wæs geāra iū — ic þæt gýta geman —
 þæt ic wæs āhēawen holtes on ende,
 āstyred of stefne minum. Genāman mē ðær
 strange fēondas, [30]

geworhton him þær tō wāfersýne, hēton mē heora
 10 wergas hebban.

Bāron mē ðær beornas on eazlum, oððæt hie mē
 on beorg āsetton.

Gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic
 þā Frēan mancynnes

eftan elne mycle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan.
 þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word [35]

15 būgan oððe berstan. þā ic bifian geseah

eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte
 fēondas gefyllan; hwæðre ic fæste stōd.

Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð — þæt wæs God
 ælmihtig —

strang and stīðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne [40]

mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde mancyn
 20 lýsan.

Bifode ic, þā mē sē beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðre būgan tō eorðan,
 feallan tō foldan scēatum: ac ic sceolde fæste standan.

¹ MS., beswyled.

Rōd wæs ic āræred; āhōf ic rīene cyning,
 heofona Hlāfōrd: hyldan mē ne dorste. [45]
 þurhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum: on mē
 syndon þā dolg gesiēne,
 opene inwidhlemmas, ne dorste ic hira ænigum¹
 sceððan.

Bysmeredon hīe unc bütū ætgædere; eall ic wæs
 5 mid blōde bestēmed,
 begoten of þæs guman sidan, siððan hē hæfde his
 gāst onsended.

Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe [50]
 wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
 þearle þenian: þȳstro hæfdon

10 bewrigen mid wolenum Wealdendes hræw,
 seīrne seīman: sceaðu forðeode
 wann under wolenum. Wēop eal gesceaft, [55]
 cwiðdon cyninges fyll: Crīst wæs on rōde.

Hwæðere þær fūse feorran cwōman
 15 tō þām æðelinge: ic þæt eall behēold.
 Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum² gedrēfed; hnāg ic
 hwæðre þām seegum tō handa
 ēaðmōd elne mycle. Genāmon hīe þær ælmihtigne
 God, [60]

āhōfon hine of ðām hefian wīte; forlēton mē þā
 hilderincas
 standan stēame bedrifenne: eall ic wæs mid
 strælum forwundod.

Alēdon hīe ðær limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his
 20 lices hēafdum;
 behēoldon hīe ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine
 ðær hwīle reste

¹ MS., nænigum.² sorgum not in MS.

- mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne.¹ Ongunnon him
 þā moldern wyrcean [65]
 beornas on banan gesyhðe; curfon hie ðæt of
 beorhtan stāne,
 gesetton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon
 him þā sorhlēoð galan
 earmes on þā æfentide, þā hie wolðon eft siðian
 mēðe fram þām mæran pēodne: reste hē ðær
 5 mæte weorode.
 Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende¹ gōðe hwile [70]
 stōdon on staðole; stefn² up gewāt
 hilderinca; hræw cōlōde,
 fæger feorgbold. þā ūs man fyllan ongan
 10 ealle tō eorðan: þæt wæs egeslic wyrd!
 Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēape; hwæðre mē pær
 Dryhtnes pēgnas, [75]
 frēondas gefrūnon
 gyredon mē golde and seolfre.
 Nū ðū miht gehýran, hæleð mīn sē lēofa,
 15 þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe
 sārra sorga. Is nū sǣl cumen, [80]
 þæt mē weorðiað wīde and sīde
 menn ofer moldan and eall pēos mære gesceaft
 gebiddaþ him tō pyssum bēacne. On mē bearn
 Godes
 20 prōwode hwile; forþan ic prymfæst nū
 hlífige under heofenum and ic hǣlan mæg . [85]
 æghwylcne ānra, pāraþe him bið egesa tō mē:
 iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost,
 lēodum lāðost, ærþan ic him lifes weg
 25 rihtne gerýmde, reordberendum.'

¹ MS., reotende.² MS., syððan.

XXXI.

SELECTIONS FROM GENESIS B.

[Manuscript Junius XI in the Bodleian.]

I.

Hæfde sē Alwalda engelecynda, [246]
 purh handmægen, hālig Drihten,
 tēne getrymede, þām hē getrūwode wel
 þæt hīe his giongorscipe fyligan wolden,
 5 wyrcean his willan; for þōn hē him gewit forgeaf [250]
 and mid his handum gescēop, hālig Drihten.
 Gesett hæfde hē hīe swā gesæliglice; ænne hæfde
 hē swā swiðne geworhtne,
 swā mihtigne on his mōdgeþōhte; hē lēt hine
 swā micles wealdan,
 hēhstne tō him on heofona rīce; hæfde hē hine
 swā hwīrne geworhtne;
 swā wynlic wæs his wæstm¹ on heofonum, þæt
 10 him cōm from weroda drihtne: [255]
 gelic wæs hē þam lēohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde
 hē Drihtnes wyrcean,
 dýran sceolde hē his drēamas on heofonum, and
 sceolde his Drihtne þancian
 þæs lēanes þe hē him on þam lēohte gescerede,
 þonne lēte hē his hine lange wealdan.
 Ac hē wende hit him tō wyrsan þinge, ongan
 him winn uphebban
 wið þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on
 15 þam hālgan stōle. [260]

¹ MS. wæstm.

.
 'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hē. 'Nis me
 wihte¹ þearf
 hearran tō habbane: ic mæg mid handum swā
 fela
 wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel [280]
 tō gyrwanne, gōdlecran stōl,
 hearran; on heofne. Hwȳ sceal ic æfter his
 5 hylde ðeowian,
 būgan him swilces geongordōmes? Ic mæg
 wesan God swā hē.

.
 þā hit se Allwalda eall gehȳrde,
 þæt his engyl ongan ofermēde micel
 āhebban wið his Hearran, and spræc hēalīc word
 10 dollice wið Drihten sinne; [295]

.
 Acwæð hine þā fram his hylde and hine on
 helle wearp,
 on þā dēopan dala, þær hē tō dēofle wearð, [305]
 se fēond mid his gefērum eallum: fēollon þā
 ufon of heofnum
 purh swā² longe swā þrēo niht and dagas
 þā englas of heofnum on helle, and hēo ealle
 15 forscēop
 Drihten tō dēoflum. For þon hēo his dæd and
 word
 noldon weorðian, for þon he hēo on wyrse lēoht [310]
 under eorðan neoðan ællmihtig God
 sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.

¹ MS., wihtæ.² Swa not in MS.

þær hæbbað heo on æfyn ungemet lange,
 ealra fēonda gehwile, fȳr ednēowe.
 þonne cymð on ūhtan ēasterne wind, [315]
 forst fyrnum cald, symble fȳr oððe gār.

- 5 Sum heard geswinc¹ habban sceoldon :
 worhte man hit him tō wīte, hyra woruld wæs
 gehwyrfed.

II.

- þā spræc se ofermōða cyning, þe ær wæs engla
 scȳnost, [338]
 'Is þes enga stede ungelic swiðe [356]
 þām oðrum, þe wē ær cūðon,
 10 hēan on heofonrice, þe mē min Hearra onlāg,
 þēah wē hine for þām Alwalden āgan ne mōston,
 rōmigan ūres rīces. Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn, [360]
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befeelled fȳre tō botme
 helle þære lātan, heofonrice berumen ;
 15 hafað hit gemearcod mid monecynne
 tō gesettanne. þæt mē is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, [365]
 minne stronglīcan stōl behealdan,
 wesan him on wyne, and wē þis wīte polien,
 hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā, ahte ic minra
 20 handa geweald,
 and mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
 wesan āne winter-stunde, þonne ic mid þȳs
 werode — [370]
 Ac liegað mē ymbe īren-benda,
 rīdeð racentan sāl : ic eom rīces lēas ;
 25 habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas
 fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel

¹ MS., *gewrine*.

- ufan and neoðone. Ic ā ne geseah [375]
 lāðran landscipe. Līg ne āswāmað,
 hāt ofer helle. Mē habbað hringa gespong,
 slīð-hearda sāl, siðes āmyrred,
 5 āfyrred mē mīn fēðe. Fēt synt gebundene,
 handa gehæfte. Synt þissa heldora [380]
 wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðo-bendum. Licgað mē ymbe
 heardes irenes, hāte geslægene
 10 grindlas grēate; mid þȳ mē God hafað
 gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne
 hige cūðe, [385]
 and þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic āhte mīnra handa
 geweald.

III.

- 15 Gif ic ænegum þegne þeodenmādmās [409]
 gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þan gōðan rice [410]
 gesælige sæton, and hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meahte
 mīne gife gyldan, gif his gien wolde
 20 mīnra þegna hwilc gēpafa wurðan,
 þæt hē up heonon ūte mihte [415]
 cuman þurh þās clūstro, and hæfde cræft mid
 him,
 þæt hē mid feðer-homan, flēogan meahte,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stondað
 25 Adam and Eve on eorðrice,
 mid welan bewunden, and wē synd āworpenē
 hider [420]
 on þās dēopan dalo.'

Angan hine þā gyrwan, Godes andsaca, [442]
 fūs on frætwwm, hæfde fæcra hyge,
 hæleð-helm on hēafod āsette, and þone full
 hearde geband,
 spēonn mid spangum; wiste him spræca fela, [445]
 5 wōra worda; wand him up þanon,
 hwearf him þurh þā hell-dora, hæfde hyge
 strangne,
 lēole on lyfte, lād-wende-mōd,
 swang þæt fyr on twā, fēondes cræfte,
 wolde dearnunga Drihtnes geongran, [450]
 10 mid mǣn-dædum, men beswican,
 forlædan and forlæran, þæt hie wurden lād Gode.
 Hē þā gefērde þurh fēondes cræft
 oð ðæt hē Adam on eorðrice,
 Godes hand-gesceaft, gearone funde. [455]

IV.

Wearp hine þā on wyrmes lic, and wand him
 15 þā ymbūtan [491]
 þone dēaðes bēam, þurh deofles cræft
 genam þær þæs ofætes, and wende hine eft þanon,
 þær hē wiste hand-geweorc, Heofon-cyninges.
 Ongon hine þā frinan forman worde [495]
 20 se lāða mid lygenum: 'Langað þē āwuh
 Adam, up tō Gode? Ic eom on his ærende hider
 feorran gefēred. Ne þæt nū fyrn ne wæs,
 þæt ic wið hine sylfne sæt. þā hēt hē mē on
 pysne sīð faran;
 hēt þæt þū pisses ofætes æte; cwæð, þæt þīn abal
 and cræft [500]

and þin mōdsefa māra wurde,
 and þin lichoma lēohtra micle,
 þin gesceapu scēnran; cwæð, þæt þē æniges
 sceates pearf
 ne wurde on worulde.'

- 5 Adam maðelode, þær hē on eorðan stōð, [522]
 self-sceafte guma: 'þonne ic Sige-drihten,
 mihtigne God, mæðlan gehȳrde
 strangre stemne, and mē hēr stondan hēt, [525]
 his bebodu healdan, and mē þās brȳd forgeaf,
 10 wlite-sciene wif, and mē warnian hēt,
 þæt ic on þone dēaðes bēam bedroren ne wurde,
 beswicen tō swiðe: hē cwæð, þæt þā sweartan helle
 healdan sceolde sē ðe bī his heortan wuht [530]
 lāðes gelāde. Nāt, þeah þū mid lygenum fare
 15 þurh dyrne geþanc, þe þū Drihtnes eart
 boda of heofnum. Hwæt! ic þinra bysna ne mæg,
 worda ne wīsna, wuht oncnāwan,
 siðes ne sagona. Ic wāt hwæt hē mē self bebēad, [535]
 Nergend ūser, þā ic hine nēht geseah.
 20 Hē hēt mē his word weorðian and wel healdan,
 lāstan his lāre. þū gelic ne bist
 ænegum his engla, þe ic ær geseah,
 ne þū mē oðiewdest ænig tācen, [540]
 þe hē mē þurh trēowe tō onsende,
 25 mīn Hearra, þurh hyldo. þȳ ic þē hȳran ne cann;
 ac þū meaht þē forð faran. Ic hæbbe mē fæstne
 gelēafan
 up tō þām ælmihtegan Gode, þe mē mid his
 earnum worhte,
 hēr mid handum sīnum; hē mæg mē of his
 hēan rīce [545]

geofian mid gōða gehwilecūm, þēah hē his gingran
ne sende.'

- Wende hine wrāðmōð, þær hē þæt wif geseah
on eorðrice Euan stōdan,
scēone gesceapene; cwæð þæt sceaðena mæst
5 eallum heora eaforūm æfter siððan [550]
wurde on worulde: 'Ic wāt, inc Waldend God
ābolgen wyrð, swā ic him þisne bodscipe
selfa secge, þonne ic of þys siðe cume
ofer langne weg, þæt git ne læstan wel
10 hwile ærende, swā hē ēastan hider [555]
on þysne sið sendeð. Nū sceal hē sylf faran
tō incre andsware; ne mæg his ærende
his boda bēodan. þy ic wāt, þæt hē inc ābolgen
wyrð,
mihtig on mōde. Gif þū þēah mīnum wilt,
15 wif, willende wordum hýran, [560]
þū meaht his þonne rūme ræð gepencan.
Gehyge on þīnum brēostum, þæt þū inc bām
twām meaht
wīte bewarigan, swā ic þē wīsie.
Æt þisses ofetes; þonne wurðað þīn ēagan swā
lēoht,
20 þæt þū meaht swā wīde ofer woruld ealle [565]
gesēon siððan, and selfes stōl
Herran þīnes, and habban his hylde forð.
Meaht þū Adame eft gestýran,
gif þū his willan hæfst, and hē þīnum wordum
getrýwð;
25 gif þū him tō sōðe sægst, hwylce þū selfa hæfst [570]
þisne on brēostum, þæs þū gebod Godes
lāre læstes, hē þone lāðan strīð,
yfel andwyrde, ānforlæteð

on brēostcofan, swā wit him bütū
 on spēd sprecað. Span þū hine georne, [575]
 þæt hē þine lāre lāste, þȳ lās gyt lāð Gode
 incrum Waldende weorðan þȳrfen.

5 Gif þū þæt angin fremest, idesa sēo betste,
 forhele ic incrum Herran, þæt mē hearmes swā
 fela

Adam gespræc, eargra worda, [580]
 tȳhð mē untryowða, cwyð, þæt ic sēo tēonum
 georn,

gramum ambyht-secg, nales Godes engel.

10 Ac ic cann ealle swā geare engla gebyrdo,
 hēah heofona gehlidu; wæs sēo hwīl þæs lang,
 þæt ic geornlice Gode þegnode [585]
 þurh holdne hyge, Herran mīnum,
 Drihtne selfum. Ne eom ic dēofle gelic.'

Lædde hīe swā mid lygenum, and mid listum

15 spēon
 idese on þæt unriht, oð þæt hire on innan ongan
 weallan wyrmes geþeaht (hæfde hire wācran
 hyge [590]

Metod gemearcod), þæt hēo hire mōd ongan
 lētan æfter þām lārum; forþon hēo æt þām
 lāðan onfēng,

20 ofer Drihtnes word, dēaðes bēames
 weorcsunne wæstm. Ne wearð wyrse dæd
 monnum gemearcod. þæt is micel wundor, [595]
 þæt hit ēce God æfre wolde,

þēoden, þolian, þæt wurde þegn swā monig

25 forlædd be þām lygenum, þe for þām lārum cōm.

NOTES.

 The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1903; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1888; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — *tō*, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding *him* and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — *tō sāwenne*. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. *tō*) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — *stānscyllgean*. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. *þā stānscyllgean*, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is *stānscyllge* (cf. *on stānihte*: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — *ūpstigendne* and *wexendne wæstm*: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — *þrītigfealdne* etc. *Wæstm* is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — *tō gehýranne*. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — *þā twelfe þe mid him wæron*: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — *tō witanne* etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: *ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes riccs gerýne*, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — *ealle þing* etc.: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — *mage gē*. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — *And þā synt gelice*: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — *and hrædlice* etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — *and of yrmðe* and *swicdōme* etc., 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (ofþrysmiað: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. *of*, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, *and of carum* and *of welum* and *of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode*: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — *Cwyst þā* renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and *cymð* is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponantur*.

3, 5. — *ac þæt hit openlice cume*: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — *gōd* is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — *hine* is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produzerit fructus*.

3, 17. — *for þām þæt rip æt is*: *quoniam adest messis*.

3, 18. — For *hwām* etc.: *cui adsimilabimus*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by *hwām* (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — *hi onfēgon* etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*.

4, 3. — *hē* refers to *windes*.

4, 5. — *Ne bellimpð* etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — *Hwæt wēnst þū* etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate *hwæt* may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, *Hwæt eart þū: tu quis es?*

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480-524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7-9. — *ðær woldon tō irnan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *wið*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *ðæt hi hi*. The second *hi* is the object of *onscunedon*.

5, 10. — *sceolde æcwelan*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *sculan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — *ða hi seƿgað ðæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — *gehwylcne . . . wilnað*. The distributive meaning of *gehwylcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *ðara* *ðe*.



III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' hut through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.]; — these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts." See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890-1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — *In ƿeosse abbudissan mynstre*, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — *qnd hē for ƿon etc. : unde nihil unquam frivoli et super-
vacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem
pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — *lēasunge nē idles*

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — *ac efne þā ān wā 8e* etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes *þā* (before *æfestan*) to *þære* (dat.) as required by the usual construction of *gedaefenian*, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, *oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March*).

9, 4. — *gelýfdre ylde*. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — *þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed* etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written for *intingan*.

9, 15. — *Cedmon* (or *Cædmon*). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — *þā fers qnd þā word* etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — *Cædmon's Hymn*. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihwæs,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmeectig.
Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — *qnd þām wordum etc.*: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect *on* [or *in*] *þām ilcan gemete* (Sweet). *wyrðe* (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — *þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas etc.*: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — *betȳnde qnd geendode: conclusit.* — *gewitenesse qnd forðfore: decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — *qnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde: illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — *Hēr*, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — *wiotan* forms with *Cynewulf* a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. *Abraham forðfērde and witegan*, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' *Ælfric*, Hom. II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (8): *Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, and hē þær wearþ ofslægen and lxxxiii monna mid him.*



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — *on Æscesdūne*, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — *and fela þūsenda ofslægenra*, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; *ofslægenra* is gen. by attraction and agrees with *þūsenda*.

17, 13. — *and hine longe on dæg geffiemde* etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — *on Lymene mūþan*. The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — *hundtwelftiges*. The genitive with an adjective (*lang*) may denote measure.

18, 4. — *III mīla fram þām mūþan ūtewardum*, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. 24, 14).

18, 19. — *gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden*, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — *ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne* etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When *habban* forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — *būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle* etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fieri"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — *Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen*, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — *his* (i.e. Hæsten's) *cumpæder*. Ethelred (*Æþerēd*) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, *cumpæder* here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — *æt ufewardum* etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — *ær ealra hāligra mæssan*, 'before the feast of Allhal lows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — *Ælfred kyning hāteð*. The third person of formal greeting; *hāte* (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. 107, 1, 2). The meaning of *hātan* is here also merely formal. — *Wærferð*, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (29, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between *grētan* and *biscep* for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: *Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre*.

27, 26. — *wundrade*. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (*wiotona*) and the clause introduced by *ðæt*.

 VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in *Ælfric's* homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1.—*þū leofusta brōður*. The work is addressed to John, Bisnop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8.—*qnd sē ƿe hī etc.*: *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat*. The tense of *underfēnge* is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13.—*cræft*. The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16.—*For ðon ƿe nān cræft etc.* 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4.—'*Hī sēcað*' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14.—'*Hīe rīcsedon*' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21.—'*Hīe ðonne etc.*: *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat*. The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23.—*Ac ƿēah hī etc.* Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27.—'*Ðā hierdas*' etc.: '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1.—'*Sē ƿe God*' etc.: '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7.—'*Gif sē blinda*' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 9.—*sien hira ēagan etc.* Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28.—'*Gē fortrædon*' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9.—'*Yfe prēostas*' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18.—'*Sē ƿe ænigne*' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35, 4. — *Hū swiðe* etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.

35, 23. — '*Ðonne ic cume*' etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.

35, 25. — '*Lōca Dryhten*' etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).

35, 28. — '*Wyr̥c fēower hringas*' etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.

37, 15. — '*Bēoð simle gearwe*' etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Hafl. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hälgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along '*Terfinna land*,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (*Cwæn Sæ*), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (*ān micel ēa*).

Ohthere's SECOND VOYAGE.—Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Denemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillende**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hǣþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

Wulfstan's VOYAGE.—Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hǣþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Lǣland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmere**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mære**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders that Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfians of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *pā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Jæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Othhere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mere*), by the Elbing (*ilfing*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the *Estas*, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Ālēcgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle etc.* Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."



IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. 'the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (46, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50. 9f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelric, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — þæt tæen. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — þūhte ond gesewen wære: *videretur*.

64, 1. — þyslic mē is gescwen: *Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cæd's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — Hwā mæg etc.: *Quis enim ea, quæ per stultitiam coluit, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruat?* Cancel *eað*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66, 4. — Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — mid ārleasre cwale. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I, p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crist, his ƿone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84. 10-11. — *sunnanūhtan*, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — *hancrēde*, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — *undern*, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — *on ðisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum*.' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordianus, and Felix etc.* Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (his *fifta fæder*: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcise nama etc.* The name is derived from the root of *εγρηπα*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). '*Vigilantius*' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre*.'

87, 21. — *þæt seofofte etc.* The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (*regollice*, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mild pællenum gyrlum etc.* At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumuyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa etc.* In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cȳpecnihtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in fore*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælia, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — *manucwealm*. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — *Pelāgium*. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — *gefædera*. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *computer* (cf. 20, 12) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — *tō pāpan gchālgod wurde*. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '*uton āhebban*' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '*Nylle ic*' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — *Clypa mē* etc. Ps xlix 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — *seofonfealde lētānias*. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — *Augustinus, Mellitus*, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. 96, 2); he was succeeded by *Laurentius*, who was succeeded by *Mellitus* (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by *Iustus* (Bishop of Rochester). *Pētrus* became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and *Iōhannes* succeeded him.

94, 15. — *On ðām dagum* etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — *Æthērium*. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (Lib. I., cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scottish mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — *Augustinus*, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — and *twēgen his æftergengan*, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — *Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde* etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — *sum man* etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — *Heofenfeld*, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — *Hē fulworhte on Eferwic* etc., cf. 66, 17.

101, 19. — *On þām ylcan tīman* etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — *Ōswig*, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — *His brōþor dohtor*. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — *Eft sē hūlga Cūðberht* etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd. grēt, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to 26, 1, 2. — 'Ædelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — sum ðer man. Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II, p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskerville, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — Marmadonia. The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the Μαρμακίων, or Μαρμακία, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116. 1. — **Sē hālīga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16. — **ēastdǣle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **pū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Beſla** (**Belial**) the meaning of *βελος*.

123, 30. — **blǣston**. It may be better to read **rǣsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffingly' (Holthausen).

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [*Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.*], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job. et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — *pā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — *þone þe ic bæc* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — *ic eom iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — *Geræce þýnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mýn sáwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — *and nū æt nēxtan* etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: *and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað*, and *ic wylle [hine] tō ðē* etc.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — *and pā hæftinga gehealdað* etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxxvii. 19 (lxxviii. 18).

134, 3. — '*Andettað*' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — *þæt dēade mæn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — *Ealā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend* (*Wäldend*). Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor* (*Āldor*). Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143, 17.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scencan* etc. The MS. has *sencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — *brynegield onhrēad* etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'



XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Sihtric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — *feld dennode* etc., 'the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.' This interpretation of *dennode* is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests *dunnade*, 'became darkened (stained).'

147, 1. — *Myrce*. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — *on Dinges mere* has not been satisfactorily explained. *Dinges*, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are *dynges*, *dyniges*, *dinnes*. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — *Lēton him behindan* etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24; 162, 28.**

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England "seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also" (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called *Panta*) near Maldon. "The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town" (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilcne*, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — *hīegan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmðo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūþe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ofre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ās*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hi willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. Cf. *Genesís* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
 Claim *tribute* where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfnc mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, Wulfmār, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — Wulfmār, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðeoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūperne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. Godric, Godwine (or, as some editors prefer, Godwine), and Godwig.

156, 2. — *ððer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that Gaddes is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. Wistān (< Wigstān), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigelling*), being another name for *purstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — *hryre*. We should expect *hryres*, gen. depending on *gemyndig* (Holthausen).

161, 4. — *minne wisse* is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word *minne*. Thorpe first suggested *minne* (for MS. *mine*), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes *mildse*, and Holthausen suggests *mildne*. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains *mine* (or *mynne*), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — *fugel . . . sē hūra wulf*. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII, 176 f.).

163, 1. — *ælda* (*ælda*), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

 XXIV. THE PHOENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Anglia*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistik*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — *Hæbbe ic gefrugen* etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — *hleonað*. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — *sunbearo lixeð*. — *sunbearo*, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — *lixeð*. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending -eð (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — *nē him lig sceðeð* etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — fæger. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires *fæger* (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — Fēnix, rhythmically always *Fenix* (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — glædum. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — āhȳded. The full pp. ending *-ed* with verbs in *-t*, *-d*, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

APPENDIX I

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a *cæsura* and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an *arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accent) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1898.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (*a*) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (*b*) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab | ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gārdēna | in gēardāgum*, *Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab | ba* (*Hæbbe ic gefrūgnen, | þæt te is fēor hēonan*, *Phænix* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēdon tō þē | sāmæn snēlle*, 29).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\underline{\text{L}} \times | \underline{\text{L}} \times$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\underline{\text{L}} \times \underline{\text{L}} \times$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\underline{\text{L}} \times \underline{\text{L}} \times$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\underline{\text{L}} \times \underline{\text{L}} \times$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\text{Ū} \times \underline{\text{L}} \times$
feorh genērede , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\underline{\text{L}} \times \text{Ū} \times$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\text{Ū} \times \text{Ū} \times$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol $\underline{\text{L}}$ denotes the long syllable of an arsis; \times a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and Ū a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ('), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (').

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*), Ph. (*Phænias*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-line.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ȳā swiðe, Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
yrnðu æfter æte, Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hǣtu, Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
blibað ð in þām hurnan, Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
ābrægd þā mid ȳ bille, Gen. 2931 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forsæt hē þȳ siðe, Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
fæges fēorhhūs, M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
bord and brād swurd, M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
gār and gōd swurd, M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
hēahmōd hēfeð, Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
edgeong wesian, Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces, Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
on ȳssum wicum, Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nīs þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∟ x x x ∟ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∟ x x x ∟ x
gyf þū þæt gerādest, M. 36 ^a ,	∟ x x x ∟ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∟ x x x ∟ x
hi lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∟ x x x x ∟ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∟ x x x x Ƿ x
tō raþe hine gelettē, M. 164 ^a ,	∟ x x x x x ∟ x

With anacrusis.

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2384 ^a ,	x ∟ x x x Ƿ x
---	-------------------

2. TYPE B. x ∟ | x ∟

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic:

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851,	x ∟ x ∟
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∟ x ∟
þurh meotudes meahht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x Ƿ x ∟
nē hrimes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∟ x Ƿ
nē ðene nē ðalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x Ƿ x Ƿ

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slāp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∟ x ∟
nīs sē foidan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∟ x ∟
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x Ƿ x ∟
ær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∟ x Ƿ
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∟ x ∟
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x Ƿ x ∟
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∟ x ∟
þonne hā of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∟ x ∟

With two syllables in the second thesis:

on healfa gehwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∟ x x ∟
and þriwa āscæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∟ x x Ƿ
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∟ x x ∟
ofer wæpema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x Ƿ x x ∟
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∟ x x ∟
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∟ x x ∟
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x ∟ x x ∟

As the secondary word-accent of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accent of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: -ende (of the pres. ptc.); -en (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); -ra and -est (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); -ig, -ing (-ung), -lic (-lice), -nes, -sum; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þær cōm flōwende, M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
oð þæt hē þūsende, Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
unbefehtene, M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
on lencetenne, Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
þā swētestan, Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
swā sē gcsæliga, Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
on þā wicingas, M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
hū hī færlīce, W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
and wynsumra, Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
nū mæg cunnian, M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
geseah hlifigan, Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
þus reordiað, Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
and gefeterode, Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x 3 ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accent. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and is especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x

In D¹, which is the basal form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ x x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by x; but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
grimm gūþplega, M. 61 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	ŷ └ ˘ x
lic leoðucræftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	└ ŷ ˘ x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	ŷ ŷ ˘ x
hrīð hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
brimlīþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
wic weardlað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	└ └ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	└ ŷ ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	ŷ ŷ ˘ x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heaheyninges, B. 1040 ^b ,	└ ˘ ˘ x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	└ ˘ ˘ x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	└ └ ˘ x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	ŷ └ ˘ x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘ x
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24 ^a ,	└ x ŷ ˘ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	└ x ŷ ŷ x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	└ x └ ˘ x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 375 ^a ,	ŷ x └ ˘ x
sōhte seþe drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	└ x ŷ ˘ x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x └ x └ ˘ x
ongletan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x ŷ x └ ˘ x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fērede in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	ⓧ x x ˘ ˘ x
wōrlaſ þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	˘ x x x ˘ ˘ x
wintra dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	˘ x x x ⓧ ˘ x

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	ⓧ ˘ x ˘
ciufon celled bord, M. 283 ^a ,	ⓧ ˘ x ˘
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
cnēad cneor on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	˘ x ⓧ x ˘
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
wyrd bið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis :

oððeogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ˘ x ˘ x ˘
--	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis:

eald ehta geweore, W. 87 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x x ∠
onwēndeð wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠
oferswam þā stoleða bigong, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠

5. TYPE E. ∠ x x | ∠

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
hrimcealde sæ, W. 4,	∠ ∠ x ∠
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ēastdælum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
heaðorūfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠
wuduholtum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
winemæga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x
Syrwara lond, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Sūððena folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D):

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
Scyppendes glefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠ x
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
blōdigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and they constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

* substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (cf. D²):

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
dāges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
twelf siðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠ x
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable:

wifhādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠ x
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠ x
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searlice besetēd, Ph. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠ x

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in l, r, n, or m, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm:

restað luct hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
irenendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda mæst, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠(x) ∼ x ∠
fōdorþege gefēan, Ph. 248 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrīsan heolster biwrah, W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E²:

morðorþeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wrecen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∠ x

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted:

Gen. 2854-2858:

∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	
∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x
∠ ∠ ∠ x x	∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x

W. 111-115:

∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
∠ x x x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x x	∠ x ∠ x
∠ x x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x x x	∠ x ∠ x

Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x ∠ x x ∠ x
x ∠ x x ∠ x ∠ x	∠ x ∠ x ∠ x

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*p*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ā** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
æ (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. **æ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
abbod, m., *abbot*: gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]
abbudisse, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]
ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
ā-bidan, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 106, 9.
ā-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
ā-bisgung, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
ābļendan (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. ābļend 135, 26; pl. ābļende 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]
ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [līðe.]
ā-brecan, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10. — 2. *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.
ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.). — 2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.
ā-byðwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. ābyðwe 184, 2. [būan.]
ac (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
ā-çennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. āçenned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. āçendan 69, 24; pl. āçende 174, 2.
Achāla, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
ā-cōllian (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 130, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cweccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwehte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwele 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwellan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwele 124, 7; 2 pl. ācweleð 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cweðen (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: int. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθερ.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dylegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dylegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādli**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādla 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-dræfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādræfe 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ædre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwæscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscte 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýðan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýðde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ēbbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhebbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fāran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfāred 183, 11.
- ā-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. āfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (7), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fedan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 83, 12.
- æfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- æfen-gleff**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- æfest** (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-est, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- æ-fest**, see **æw-fæst**.
- æ-festnes**, see **æ-fæstnes**.

ā-flēon, *flēah* -flugon -flogen (2):

1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — 2. *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-fligan (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtian (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): 1. *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — 2. *along* (place): 18, 20. — 3. *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — 4. adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende. *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfter-genga, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfylled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrrian (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), 1. *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — 2. *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

æg, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. āg, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430). *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see *ongēan*.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-glefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

æg-hwā, pron., *each, every*: gs. āeghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

æg-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

æg-hwæðer (ægðer, æðer), 1. pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 28; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — 2. conj., *æg-hwæþer* ge . . . ge, *both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *æðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwille**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwqnan**, adv., *from all sides*, *on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglæca** (*āglæca*), m., *monster*, *fiend*: np. *āglæcan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- āgnian** (W. I.), *possess*, *assume as one's own*: 3 pl. *āgniað*, 31, 13. [*āgen*.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gyldan), -geald -guldōn -golden (3): 1. *repay*, *requite*: inf. 70, 30. — 2. *punish*: pp. *āgeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend*, *sin*: opt. 3 pl. *āgylten* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *āgylton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *āgylt* 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave*, *lift*, *raise*, *exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *āhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *āhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *āhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (7), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *āhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *āhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save*, *deliver*, *rescue*: ger. *āhrēddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *āhrēdde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hroen (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *āhrēose* 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- æht**, f., *possession*, *property*: ap. *æhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [*āgan*.]
- æht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession*, *riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hyðan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. *āhyðed* 168, 15.
- ā-idligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [*idel*.]
- ā-læðan** (W. I.), 1. *lead*, *conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ālæðeð* 114, 20; *ālæst* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ālæd* 115, 8; pp. *ālædd* 138, 12; np. *ālædde* 89, 13. — 2. *proceed*, *grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ālæde*, 173, 6.
- ælan** (W. I.), *kindle*, *burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *æleð* 172, 25, 183, 12; pp. *æled* 177, 25.
- ælc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each*, *any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ælces* 6, 18; ds. *ælcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ælcon* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ælcere* 135, 14; as. *ælc* 59, 5; is. *ælce* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ælda* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [*eald*.]
- ealdor**, see **ealdor**.
- ealdor-mōnn** (ealdor-), m., *chief*, *magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mōn 64, 15.
- ā-lecgan** (W. I.), *lay down*, *allay*, *overcome*, *refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *ālēcgað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ālēde* 83, 24; 3 pl. *ālēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ālēd* 43, 15. [*licgan*.]

ǣled, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ǣ-lēfan, see **ǣ-lýfan**.

ǣ-lēogan, -lēah -lūgon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ǣlūð 105, 26.

ǣl-irēmcu, see **ēl-fremed**.

ǣl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **eall**.

ǣlmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17, np. -georne 68, 23.

ǣlmesse, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

ǣl-mihtig, adj. *almighty*: ns. 16, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.

ǣl-þeodig, see **ēl-þeodig**.

ǣl-þeodisc, see **ēl-þeodisc**.

ǣ-lybban (W. II.), *love*: inf. 131, 18.

ǣlyfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ǣlyfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ǣlyfed 57, 17.

ǣlysian (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ǣlysāt 74, 20; ǣlēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ǣlysāde 85, 10.

amang, see **on-ge-mang**.

amber, m., *amber*: gs. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. *Ämber*.]

ambyre (<amē-byre), adj., *fresh-water*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ǣ-merian (W. I.), *free from disease, purify, refine*: pp. pl. ǣmrede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ǣ-metan (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

ǣ-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. ǣmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan**.

ān, num. adj., *1. one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a(an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ānne 23, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gs. ānra getwara, *of each one*, 182, 2.—*2. alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; —*but ān, only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-atingan (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -atungian 36, 13.

an-bidan, see **on-bidan**.

and (qnd), conj., *and*. Cf. 127, 28.

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12, 132, 12, as 5, 17. [Ger. *Anden*.]

and-bidan (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bīðode 64, 20.

and-efn, f., *filthy amount, proportion*: ns. 13, 13; ds. andefne 46, 23.

andfearnis, f., *compassion*: as. andfearn 92, 1.

andettan (qnd-tan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge* mlt. 64, 23; pic. quādetan-male 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; quādetta 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettan 134, 3. [and-bidan]

and-fenge, adj., *unreprovable*: np. 71, 24. [fōn.]

and-giet (-gēt), m., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfulllice**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullicost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndweardum 10, 14.
- and-wilta**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrðan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 23; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [number: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (7), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Angli-cans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, adj., *gristly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grȳsenlice** (-grisenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, re-cluse, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- ānig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. ānig, 12, 14; ānigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-līc**, see **on-līc**.
- ān-līc**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-līcnes**, see **on-līcnes**.
- ān-līpig** (ān-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ān-lēpne 26, 21; np. ān-līpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdla 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nyse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 163, 19.

- ān-rædnis**, f., *constancy*: ds. -nysse 93, 26.
an-seġtan (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
ān-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.
an-sund, see **on-sund**.
an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.
an-sȳn, see **on-sien**.
Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
an-ŋræce, see **on-ŋræce**.
an-weald, see **on-weald**.
apostol, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 103, 21.
apostolic, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
æppel, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æppelde 182, 21.
Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
ār, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. ā, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
ār, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
ār, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
ær, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. æreste 11, 9.
ær, 1. comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—**2.** conj. *ere, before that* usually followed by the opt.: 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðām ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
ā-ræd, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
ā-rædan (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *per- form, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; āræfna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.
ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]
ā-ræman (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
ā-ræran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [risan.]
ærce-bisceop (arce-), m., *arch-bishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
ær-dæg, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
ā-ræccan (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āræccan 57, 18.
ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
æren, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
ærende, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
ærend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
ærend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

ærend-raca (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.

ār-fæst, *honorable, virtuous, merciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.

ār-fæstnis, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.

ār-hwæt, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.

ārian (W. II.), 1. *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.

ā-risan, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. āriſeþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. āriſ 75, 28; 2 pl. āriſað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. āriſe 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. āriſon 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.

ārīst, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. āriſtes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. āriſte 182, 10.

ār-lēas, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.

arn, see **yrnan**.

ærnan (W. I.), *cause to run, ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.]

ærne-merigen, m., *early morn*: ārodlice, adv., *quickly, vigorously*: 37, 11.

ār-wacol, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.

ār-wurð (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.

ār-wurðian (-weorðian) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ārwurðode 102, 12.

ār-wurðlice, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.

ār-wurðnis, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.

æs, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. æses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]

āsāwan (R.), *sow*: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.

æsc, m., 1. *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.

asce (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.

ā-sceacan, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.

æsc-hera, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.

æsc-holt, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.

āscian, see **ācsian**.

ā-scīnan, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.

ā-scūfan, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.

ā-scýran (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. āscýred 69, 17. [scir.]

ā-seġgan (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. āsēdon 141, 17.

ā-seġdan (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. āseġdest 84, 33; 3 sg. āseġde 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āseġde 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āseġd 75, 19; 130, 28.

ā-seġtan (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. āseġte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āseġtan 17, 25; pp. āseġt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. *āsng* 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. *āslagen* 103, 6.
- ā-smilþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. *āsmiþod* 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. *āspende* 87, 25; pp. *āspended* 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. *āspringe* 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. *āsprang* 104, 29; 3 pl. *āsprungan* 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. *āstandaþ* 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. *hastula*.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. *āstelleð* 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. *āstealde* 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stīg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. *āstīhð* 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. *āstīg* 115, 22; 2 pl. *āstigað* 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. *āstāg* 115, 25; *āstāh* 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. *āstungan* 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. *āstreccē* 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. *āstrehte* 79, 16; pp. *āstreht* 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. *āstereð* 52, 10; pp. pl. *āstereða* 55, 1; *āstyrode* (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. *asundrad* 173, 15; pl. *asyndrode* 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-sweþban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. *āswēfed* 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), 1. *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — 2. *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., 1. *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. *ætēs* 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — 2. *the act of eating*: ds. *æte* 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. *ætbræd* 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. *ætbrōden* 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. *ātealdon* 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. *ātēhð* 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. *ātēo* 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ātuge* 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. *ātēorod* 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. *ætēowenne* 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. *ætēowde* 119, 8; 3 sg. *ætēowode* 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. *ætēawed* 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 6; 149, 16.
- æt-gæderc, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian (W. II.), *lurk out of sight*, hide: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-squmne, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- ættren (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 164, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 20.
- æt-witan (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wit.]
- æt-ŷwan (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætŷweð 24, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætŷw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætŷwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātiwde 127, 19.
- āð, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21.—Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stencra 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 3.
- ā-þenian (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer, see æg-hwæðer.
- ā-ðindan, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistrian (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistroke 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing (= Æpelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw, see æ.
- ā-wæcnan (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-wēccan (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwēcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āwēachte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwēchte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwēhton 4, 5; pp. āwēacht 177, 26; āwreht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwēchte 132, 12.
- ā-wēðan (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg, see weg.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.
ā-wendan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwende 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwend 86, 12; 77, 18.
ā-weorpan (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (5), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.
ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.
āw-fæst (ā-fæst), *adj., law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. āwfæsð 32, 2; āfæst 11, 22; ap. āfæste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. āw-fæstoste 32, 1.
ā-wiht (āuht), *pron., aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. auhte 51, 7.
āwisc-mōd, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]
ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.
ā-wreht, see **ā-wēccan**.
ā-writan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwriten 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.
ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.
ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrd 173, 20.
ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]
āxian, see **ācsian**.
ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer bæc, *backwards*. 158, 9.
bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]
bæl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bæles 160, 26; is. bæle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bæl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]
bæl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.
bæl-pracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -præce 174, 16.
bām, see **bēgen**.
bān, n., *bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.
banu, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]
bān-fæt, n., *(bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.
bær, f., *beer*: as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]
Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.
bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.
Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.
basu, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']
bætan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bitan.]
bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.
baþlan (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.
be (bī, big), *prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., big 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., east of, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norþan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — 2. (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī write, copy, 29, 14; big 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., big 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ȝȳs ilcan, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. bēacnes 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. bēacnað 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. beaduwe 156, 10. [O. N. bǫð bǫðvar.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræðs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. -weorca 147, 26.
- be-æftan** (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16. [būgan.]
- bēah-gifa** (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. -gifan 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.
- beald** (bald), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (bald-), adv., *boldly*: baldlice 169, 14. — Supl., baldlicost 161, 26.
- bealo** (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. bealwes 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. -sorge 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.
- bēatan**, bēot bēoton bēaten (7), *beat*: ptc. bēatende 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe*. 3 sg. bibaðað 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. byrig 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), 1. *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -biode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — 2. *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð.

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dǣlan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidǣled (w. inst) 100, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-diglian** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -digled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (7), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (7), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 10; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), 1. *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begū (w. reflex. acc) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — 2. *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe būtū 17, 3; gyt būtū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. *begyrdd* 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (7), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (7): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. *bi-healdeð* 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. *bi-168, 9*; imp. 2 sg. *beheald* 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -heold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. *biholene* 171, 1. [Ger. *hehlen*.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 20, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. *bihrorene* 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hyðan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hyðd 3, 4; *bihyðed* 179, 19; sg. *bihyðde* 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. *bēne* 92, 3; 93, 10; np. *bēna* 71, 27; ap. *bēna* 67, 14. [cf. Mod. *boon*.]
- bēnc**, f., *bench*: ds. *bēnce* 156, 8.
- bēnd**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-nīman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- bēnn**, f., *wound*: np. *bēnne* 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, *bēad budon boden* (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. *bēodeð* 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; *bīon* 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. *bēonne* 31, 9; *bīonne* 57, 15; 2 sg. *byst* 71, 23; *bist* 96, 24; 3 sg. *bið* 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. *bēo* wē 117, 11; 3 pl. *bēoð* 2, 17; 2, 19; *bīoð* 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. *bēo* 35, 23; 2 pl. *bēoð* 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. *bēo* 3, 2; *bīo* 50, 24; 2 pl. *bēo gē* 93, 24; 3 pl. *bīon* 45, 3. — *eom, I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; *eam* 115, 15; 2 sg. *eart* 12, 17; 3 sg. *is* 2, 12; *ys* 2, 14; 3 pl. *synd* 2, 21; *synt* 2, 5; *sindon* 31, 7; *siendon* 29, 11; *syndon* 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. *sīe* 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; *sī* 3, 3; *sig* 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. *sīen* 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; *sīn* 2, 9; *sīn* 2, 8; — (with negative) *nis* (< *ne is*) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; *nys* 105, 28. — *wesan*: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. *weseð* 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. *wes* 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. *wæs* 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. nāron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nāre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nāron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nāre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nāren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorb), *m., hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stede**, *m., mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), *adj., bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 140, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 109, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), *adv., brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, *f., brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, *m. pl. Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, *m., man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (bȝrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hāt), *n., boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 150, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pæcan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepæht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 38, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *deprive, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, *adj., of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-riðan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (7), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sion) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besio 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-seġtan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biseteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (8), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuicð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bētera**, see *gōd*.
- bētrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bētsta**, see *gōd*.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twynum, -twynan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among*: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twynum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twynan 135, 22.
- be-tynan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end, enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -tynde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betyned 126, 6; bityned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrunge 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see *be-yrnan*.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (7), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (7), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (7), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi, bī**, see *be, be*.
- bīdan**, bād bīdon bīden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- bīddan**, bād bādon bēden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bæde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.) - pp. pl. bi-drōrene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big**, see **bi**.
- bigan** (bīegan, bīgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. bigeð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-genga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bi-gong** (bī-gang, big-geng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bigonges 65, 26; ds. bigange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bond bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 18; pret. 3 sg. baud 104, 12.
- binna** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 2^a 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5; as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismor** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -speli 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -ncse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. *blacum* 175, 14.
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. *blacunge* 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blēcinga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāe blīeon blīcen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīee 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-* *joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (7), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (7), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōe 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōelic**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodīan** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodaſ 82, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3. 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *basom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp, ns. brādre 40, 24; brādre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prassel.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceſ 182, 19; 3 pl. brecaſ 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręngſ 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręnge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 160, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-lifend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -līpendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. brengan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringſ

- 35, 3; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15; 6, 13; 8, 8; 3 pl. bröbton 20, 1; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease*: ds. broce 55, 21; 104, 12; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict*: 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brqud**, m., *brand; burning, fire*: ns. 172, 19; gs. brqndes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay*: 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosan.]
- brosnung**, f. *decay*: ds. -unge 101, 2; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother*: ns. 8, 1; brōður 14, 11; brōðer 108 1; gs. brōðor 102, 29; ds. brēðer 110, 12; np. brōðor 12, 28; brōðru 155, 16; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.): inf. 79, 6; 148, 7; 170, 9; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown*: ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?): as. 146, 5.
- brūn-æg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword): as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge*: as. bricge 151, 22; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride*: as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling*: ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame*: ns. 173, 2; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice*: ds. -gield 144, 1; as -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain*: as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser*: ns. 143, 7; gs. bryttan 101, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons*: np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share*: inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British*: ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2): 1. *dwelling* (intr): ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13; 3 pl. būgeað 10, 15; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2; 41, 9.—2. *occupy, cultivate* (trans.): 3 pl. būgað 170, 18; pp. sg. būne 40, 21; būnum 40, 20; gebūn 39, 6; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan; < be-ufan), prep., 1. (w. dat.) *above*: 22, 18; 85, 3.—2. (w. acc.) *on, upon*: 83, 10.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn*: inf. 158, 9; 1 sg. būge 82, 8; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14; 39, 1; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup*: ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Buman 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber*: as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city*: ns. burh 42, 25; gs. byrig 22, 23; ds. byrig 15, 11; 22, 23; as. burg 20, 16; burh 90, 6; 102, 2; dp. 18, 24; 97, 3; 178, 19; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians*: Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; np. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *bourn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26. — 2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 20; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14. — 3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 20, 12; 35, 12. — 2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Buttlog-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see *būgen*.
- byegan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butina < Gr. βυτίνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see *būan*.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysig 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

- cāf**, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24. [O. N. ā-kafr.]
- cāflice**, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.
- camp**, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]
- camp-steðe**, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 28.
- candel** (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.
- candel-stæf**, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.
- canon**, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]
- Cantwara-burg**, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.
- carc-ern** (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]
- car-full** (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.
- carlian** (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.
- carte**, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]
- cāsere**, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]
- ceald** (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.
- ceallian** (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.
- cēap**, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]
- cēap-stōw**, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.
- cearu** (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.
- ceaster**, *f., fort, town, city*: ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]
- ceaster-ge-ware**, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.
- cellod**, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]
- cempa**, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cempnan 181, 16; gp. cempena 141, 15. [camp.]
- cēne**, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.
- cēnlīce**, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.
- cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.
- Cēnt**, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.
- ceorl**, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.
- cēosan**, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.
- cēpan** (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.
- cīdan** (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.
- cīgan** (cīegan, cýgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cýgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.
- cild**, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.
- cild-hād**, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.
- cīrice** (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. cīricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.
- cīrlisc**, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cīrlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cym**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), *m., turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, *f., 'Cissa's fort,' Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clāne, *adj., clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clēnan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.

clāne, *adv., entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

clānnes, *f., cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.

clānsung, *f., cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

clāp, *n., cloth*: ds. clāpe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), *f., claw*: dp. clām (S. 250, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, *clēaf clufon clofen* (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, *n., (clew), ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4. — 2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clypode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clādig, *adj., rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, *m., boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, *m., ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

cnēo (cnēow), *n., knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mæg, *m., kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, *f., generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

cnihrt, *m., boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 70, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Kuorre.]

cōllan (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), *adj., proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*ewellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, *f., the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, *n., corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, *n., troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, *f., temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

coþu, *f., disease*: dp. 103, 22.

cræft, *m., strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge**: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. cræftega 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. cræte 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.
- crēodan** (crūdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.
- cringan**, -crong (-cronc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 140, 10; cruncon 159, 5.
- Crist**, m., *Christ*: ns. Crīst (dial.) 32, 4, 33, 6; gs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstena 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *Christianity*: ds. -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.
- cucu**, see cwic.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. compater.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymst 2, 13; cymed 42, 17; 3 pl. cumað 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cōn 9, 16; 2 sg. caust 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cūðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnað 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. kund.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. cūðlicre 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwellan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence*: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
cwealm-bære, adj., *deadly*: as. -bæran 82, 28.
cweart-ern (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison*: ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.
cwelan, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 82, 31.
cwellan (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
cwellere, m., *executioner*: np. cwelleras 115, 2.
cwēman (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
cwēn, f., *queen*: ns. 103, 7.
Cwēnas, m. pl. (a tribe of the Finns): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.
cweorn, f., *quern, mill*: ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
cweðan, cwæð cwædon cweden 5), *say, speak*: inf. 46, 26; . sg. cweðe 46, 10; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cwedað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecweden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]
cwic (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*': ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyne 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.
cwic-sūsl (cwyce-), n., *hell-torment*: gs. cwycesūsl 132, 7; ds. -sūsl 131, 10; 137, 19.
cwīde (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance*: ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cwedan.]
cwīde-giedd, n., *word, utterance*: gp. -giedda 162, 2.
cwīld (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain*: ds. cwīldc 23, 17. [cwelan.]
cwīpan (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): int. 160, 9.
cwyce-sūsl, see *cwic-sūsl*.
cȳf, f., *vessel*: as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
cyle (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold*: as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
cyle gicel, m., *icicle*: dp. 167, 8.
cyme, m., *coming*: gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
cyne-dōm, m., *government, kingdom*: as. 102, 10.
cyne-gold, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown*: ns. 186; 7.
cyne-hlāford, m., *royal lord*: as. 141, 1.
cynelic, adj., *royal*: ap. -lice 100, 23.
cyne-ric, n., *kingdom*: ns. 101, 5; gs. kynericas 28, 27; is. -rice 17, 17.
cyne-þrymm, m., *kingly majesty*: as. -þrym 187, 5.
cyng (cing), m., *king*: ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.
cynīng, m., *king*: gs. cynīnges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cynīng 6, 21; as. cynīng 14, 11; np. cynīngas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cynīnga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cýpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cýp(e)-mōnn, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.

cyr(1)ce, see *cirice*.

cyrn (ciern, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cýrran (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirðon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cyrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

cyssan (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 101, 19.

cystig, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cýðan (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cýðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cýðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cýdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]

cýððu (cýðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cýððe 71, 10; as. cýððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cýððu 174, 23.

D.

dæd, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dæd-betan (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbētende 80, 21.

dæd-bōt, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlic (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlice (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.

dægðerlic, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dæil, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.

dælan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dælið 48, 10; dæleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dældon 77, 8; pp. gedæled 175, 13; pl. gedælde 70, 20.

dæl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.

daroð (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bære**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bærum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see *durran*.
- dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.
- dēaþ-dēnu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scire 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmō 62, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- dēm̃m**, m., *injury*: ns. 34, 23.
- Dēne**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.
- Dēne-mearc** (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemearc 42, 2; Dēne-mearcan 42, 8.
- Dēnisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- dēnu** (dēne, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.
- dēofic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dýpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16
- dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*.
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nyss 129, 3.
- dēor** (dior), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dior 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- dēorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see *dýrling*.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wurðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dērian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; dērað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- diacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4. — Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dīmm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymnum 129, 20.
- dīmnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see **dīor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15, np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — **2.** *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ern**, n., *judgment-hall*. ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 20, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōme 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 36, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 20, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Doree-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- drēecan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. drēhton, 23, 27.
- drēne**, m., *drink*: gs. drēnces 83, 3; ds. drēnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- drēng**, m., *warrior*: gp. drēnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige** 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron dromen (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 168, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, dronc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 12, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II). *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nunge 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I, drūisian W. II), *droop, drooise, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan]
- dry** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- dryge** (drige), adj., *dry*: ds. on drygum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. dryge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- dryman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drymendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *full, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 48, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugod), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguda 182, 9; duguda wyu, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. duguþe 155, 22, gp. dugeda 160, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 2 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durren 111, 18; opt. 1 sg. durie 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 30, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 105, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwæscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwæsceð 181, 1. [dwās: dysig.]

dweġlian (dweġlian, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; beled astray, err*: ptc. dweġligende 91, 20. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difeilin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (diere, deore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 93, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swyice, swelce), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13, 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-līce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather (ancestor?)*, 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

- honored**, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. ieldesðe (dial.), *most
honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Min-
ster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cyððu** (-cýðð), f., *old,
former home*: as. -cýððe 177,
10; -cýððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap.
-fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch
fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179,
2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp.
gealdad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō
ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief,
lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18;
gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94,
5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bīscop**, m., *chief bishop*:
ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sor-
ereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, last-
ing*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief,
ruler, magistrate, chief officer of
the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10;
-mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20,
6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3
pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18,
27; as. alne 18, 11; ealle 12,
1; is ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np.
ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14,
18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21;
10, 15; ealra 47, 2; dp. eallum
10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13;
ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6;
11, 2. — *Adverbial*: gs. ealles,
altogether, quite, entirely, 185,
9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of
all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1;
ealles for swīðe, *altogether, ut-
terly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid
(myd) eallum, *altogether, en-
tirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is.
mid ealle, *withal* (= *and every-
thing*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28;
as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39,
8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg
(= *ealne weg*) 29, 11, *ealne dæg,
all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā,
just as, 136, 16.
- eallinga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *alto-
gether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge
90, 6; eallunga 63, 17.
- Eall wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*:
ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29;
gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lond**, n., *island*: ds. -londe 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger.
Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. ēare 3,
15; as. ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 38, 7; 37, 19; gs.
earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35,
27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*:
gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71,
10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151,
1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place,
earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwelt*: inf. 3, 23;
3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret.
3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*:
ap. eardinga 188, 15.

- ēlcōr** (ælcōr), adv., *otherwise*: 66, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan) (W. I.), *delay, hesitate*: pret. 3 sg. ēlde 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil*: ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- el-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous*: ns. ælfremed 85, 9; ap. ælfremede 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal*: ns. 142, 3; ds. mid elne 164, 3; on elne 181, 29; as. on ellen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor*: gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else*: hwæt . . . elles, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing elles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- elna**, f., *ell* (measure): gp. elna 39, 24; 40, 15.
- el-þeodig** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange*: as. ælþeodigne 122, 7.
- el-þeodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange*: ns. ælþeodisc 113, 9.
- embe**, see **ymbe**.
- emb-gangan** (7), *compass* (trans.): opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (eunn, cf. efne), adv., *equally*: 59, 12; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long*: on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ende**, m., *end*: ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; ts. 11, 26.
- ende-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner*: 49, 26.
- ende-byrdnes**, f., *order*: ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner*: 82, 6.
- endian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end*: opt. 3 sg. endige 163, 2.
- endlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- enge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel*: ns. enga, 167, 1.
- engel**, m., *angel*: ds. engle 144, 20; as. engel 115, 14; np. englas 60, 3; gp. engla 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire): ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England*: ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English*: gs. Englisce 86, 1; as. Englisc 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. Englisca 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language*: ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see **ono**.
- ent**, m., *giant*: gp. enta 163, 3.
- ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.
- eodorean** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate*: ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York*: as. Eiferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-æaster**, f., *York*: ds. -æastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse*: as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see **bēon**.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone*: dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host**: ap. *ðoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [*eoh-rād.]
- ðored-ciast** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native *ealdorman*: ns. 16, 17; np. *eorlas* 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an *ealdorman*: ns. 146, 6; ds. *corle* 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eornoste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eornostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. *eorðbūigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **ōw**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. *ēoweres* 82, 13; ds. *ēowrum* 116, 25; as. *ēowerne* 80, 13; 116, 17; *ēower* 61, 11; np. *ēowre* 15, 21; dp. *īowrum* 34, 1; *ēowrum* 61, 12; *ēowerum* 80, 5; ap. *ēowre* 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Ōland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erlan** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. *erede* 40, 7.
- ermð**, see **yrmð**.
- esne**, m., *servant, man*: ds. *esne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis*.]
- esal** (eosol), m, *ass*: ap. *esolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus*.]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst*.]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Hafl*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, **æt** **æton** **eten** (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. *ēðele* 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. *ēðel* 26, 9; 150, 31; is. *ēðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial*.]
- ēðel-lond**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*. gs. -ccastres 19, 20; *cesters* 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. *exle*

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *gain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægñian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægñigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægñode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færelde 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

færinga, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlīca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlīce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafoi**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafeum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rīm**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rīmes 166, 8.
- feallan**, feoll feollon feallen (7), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- fēawe** (fēa; fēawa, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; fēawa 18, 6; 26, 17, (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; fēaum 54, 11; acc. fēawa 81, 31.
- fēccan** (fēccan, fēccian) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 90, 8.
- fela** (feola, feala, fæla), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; feala 71, 10; fæla 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (felge), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1 [fēolan.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [fōn.]
- feoh** (fioh, fēo), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
feoh-lēas, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
feohtan, feaht fuhten fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 26; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
feohte, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
feolan, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
feol-heard, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
fēond, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
feorh (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 28; fiore 56, 27; as. feorh 15, 8; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
feorh-geong, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
feorh-hord, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
feorh-hūs, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
feorm (fiorm), f., 1. *food, provision, goods*.—2. *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
feormian (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormaþ 172, 21.
feorr (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. —Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
feorr, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 180, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 100, 9.
feorra (fiorra), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorra 48, 1.
fēorða, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; —gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dages fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
fēower, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
fēower-tig, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
fēower-týne (-tiene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
fēran (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
ferhþ (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhþe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
ferian (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (go?) 155, 4; ptc. ferigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. ferode 102, 7; ferode 162, 28; 3 pl. feredon 106, 1; pp. gefeod 138, 14.
fers, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
fersc, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
ferð-loca (ferhþ-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
fetor (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fet-erum 160, 21.
fēða, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [fin-dan?]
fēðer, f., *feather*: np. fēðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feðrum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*) 168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb, plumage*: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5. [Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*) *expedition*: ds. fyrde 156, 16. — 2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19, 3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde 18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5; 18, 16. [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on a military expedition*: pret. 3 pl. fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the army*: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12; 131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat. fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S. 326) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 20, 7.
- fif-týne** (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40, 12; -tēne 42, 17.
- findan**, fōnd fundon funden (3), *find, come upon, supply*: 3 sg. findeð 44, 2; 141, 4; pret. 3 pl. 152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Finnas**, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38, 6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- firas**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fira 178, 26; 183, 21; fyra 182, 7; dp. firum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen-strēam**, m., *mountain-stream, woodland-stream*: as. 168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscað**, see fiscnað.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiskað), m., *fishing*: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiskaðe 38, 6.
- fiðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru 175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru 187, 23.
- fiā, fiān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*: gs. fiānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.) fiān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- fiāsc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs. fiāscas 79, 24; ds. fiāsce 103, 2; as. fiāsc 172, 24; is. fiāsce 174, 5.
- fiāsc-hqma**, m., (*covering of flesh*) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- fiāsclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal, carnal*: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71, 20; dp. 74, 18.
- fiēam**, m., *flight*: gs. fiēames 91, 1; ds. fiēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155, 11; as. fiēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- fiēogan**, fiēag flugon flogen (2), *fly* (intr., cf. fiēon): inf. 149, 7; 152, 26; 3 sg. fiēogeð 176, 10.
- fiēon** (fiion), fiēah flugon flogen (2), *flee, escape* (trans. and intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91, 23; 157, 11; fiion 60, 19; fiēogan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger. fionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. fiēondum 72, 26; 3 sg. fiyhb 72, 25; 181, 5; 3 pl. fleoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl. fiēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5; 104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- fiēotan**, fiēat fluton floten (2), *float*: ptc gp. fiēotendra 162, 1.
- fiēt**, n., *floor of the hall*: as. fiēt 162, 8.
- floc**, m., *flock, company, troop*: dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād**, f., *a riding company, troop*: dp. 18, 21.

- floð**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. floð 147, 13.
- floðan**, see *Pryfet*.
- floð-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (> Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 150, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.
- floðwan**, floðw floðwon floðwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. floðwende 151, 13; as. floðwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. floðwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 161, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flyma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. flymena 136, 20. [flyeām.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [fegan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.
- folc gc feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstn**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fylgende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. flgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fylgdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, fēng fēngon fōngen (7), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō bære sprāce fēng 63, 30; tō wāpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgādere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.):
1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — for ðæm

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*, 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; *for ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; *for ðan* 33, 14; *for ðām (ðām) ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; *for ðy þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; *for ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; *for ðan þe* 74, 17; — *for ðy for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; *for ði* 79, 27; 91, 18; *for þig* 141, 23; *for ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3, — *for hwām, wherefore*, 48, 7; *for hwig* 136, 21; *for hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — 3. (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; *feor* 103, 6.
- for hwām**, 3, 18, note.
- fōr**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10, *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I), *cause to burn; burn* (trans): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 301) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13, 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. as. *forbōdene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- fore-ealdian** (W. I.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-bēacen), n., *fore-taken* dp 138, 15.
- fore-gangan** (R.), *precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- fore-genga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -gengan 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -gisla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.
- fore-seġgan** (W. III.), 1. *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -sēdon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sēde, *aforsaid*, 86, 11; pl. -sēdan 77, 11. — 2. *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -sēde 129, 10; 134, 8.
- fore spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 40, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -sprecana 22, 17; -sprecanan 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-stæppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat): 3 sg. -stepð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (7), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-gielān) (3), *re-pay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyss 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (7), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (7), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læte 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: ga. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24 ; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6 ; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28 ; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25 ; 3 sg. 60, 18 ; 2 pl. 78, 4 ; 80, 7 ; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma**, **fyrnest** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13 ; forme 74, 13 ; as. forman 151, 25 ; — **fyrnest** : ns. 32, 6 ; 159, 26 ; firmest 109, 10.
- for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27 ; 174, 14 ; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-ridan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1 ; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]
- for-scrincan**, -scrone -scrunccon -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (6), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -sylhð 67, 14 ; -sihð 110, 4 ; 3 pl. -sēop 51, 15.
- for-sewennis**, f, *contempt* : ds. -nyssē 76, 5 [sēon]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f, *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition* : gs. -nyssē 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7 ; 173, 21 ; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelian** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swigian ; S. 416, n. 5 ; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.
- for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol ; Ger. schwül]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.
- for-tredan**, -trād -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16 ; 7, 14 ; 8, 8 ; 19, 22 ; 39, 5 ; henceforth, 62, 19 ; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19 ; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10 ; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f, *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9 ; gs. -fōre 11, 27 ; 13, 14 ; ds. -fōre 12, 4 ; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.
- forð-geŋge**, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.
- for-þolian** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysman** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [prosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *a way forth, death*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-hylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate, consume*: pret. 3 sg. -hylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *with* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurpað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorpon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiennan** (-winnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wardenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundlan** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrd 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-māl**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m, *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwian** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. ge-frætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; ge-frætwod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætwode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēene**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēene 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frācnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēmdē** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēmdan 43, 31; frēmdē 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nessē 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-māeg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frēnd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- frēoðu**, see **frīð**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- frēttan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frēttan 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Frīesa** (Frīsa, Frīsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frāgn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frimdi** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 207, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frīð**, m. n. (frēoðu, f., S. 271), *peace, security, protection*: gs. frīpes 150, 20; ds. frīðe 155, 4; as. frīð 17, 21; 150, 18; frēoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlīce**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler*. np. *fugeleras* 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. *fugel* 168, 5; gs. *fugles* 169, 15; np. *fugelas* 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. *fugela* 40, 9; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) *tūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23; 70, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose*. 3 pl. *tūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. *fullne* 3, 15; ap. *full* 44, 7; *ful* 60, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): *ful nēah*, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: *ful*- 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmmē 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. *fulwihite* 66, 6; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full; wih, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. *fultume* 12, 23; 83, 32; *fultome* 66, 20; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-team.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcaw** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furrow*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furf, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 137, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; *furðon* 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14.
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. *fylle* 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. *fyl* 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-läst; læstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. *fȳr* 104, 20; is. *fȳre* 64, 28; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -bæðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28; 138, 13.

- fýren-lust** (fýren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.
- fýrhto**, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fýrhtu 11, 16; fýrhto 140, 19.
- fýrlen** (fýrlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]
- fýrnest**, see *forma*.
- fýrn-dagas**, pl m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. fýrn.]
- fýrn-gēar**, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.
- fýrn-ge-sceap**, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.
- fýrn-ge-set**, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.
- fýrn-ge-weorc**, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.
- fýrst** (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.
- fýrst** (first, first), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fýrstes 103, 12; ds. fýrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 6; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]
- fýrst-mearc**, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.
- fýsan** (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]
- G.**
- gædrian** (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.
- gafol**, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]
- gælan** (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.
- gamenian** (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']
- gamol-ferhð**, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl]
- gān**, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gāest 127, 21; 3 sg. gāð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.
- gār**, m., *spear*: as. 140, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]
- gār-bereud**, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.
- gār-mitting**, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.
- gār-ræðs**, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.
- gærs**, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.
- gārsecg**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.
- gæst** (gäst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gæstes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.
- gæst-cýning**, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cýninge 143, 23.
- gæstlic** (gästlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gæstlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gæstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecana 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gæstlic 133, 14.

- gæstlice** (gæstlice), adv., *spiritually*: gæstlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hær**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., and: 43, 4; ge...ge, both...and, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer]
- gē**, see **ðū**.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., 1. *fork*. — 2. in pl., *jaw, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnan** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-āmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geāmetige 27, 5. [āmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), 1. *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — 2. *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-līcan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -līhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19; gp. gēara 160, 22, see **gīo**.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum. *at home*, 177, 14.
- gēar-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārlan** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-arnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gears), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āselan** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bædan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.
- ge-bære**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. *gebed* 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 96, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 16, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. *gebēorum* 104, 20; np. *gebēoras* 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. *gebeorge* 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. *geborgen* (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 6; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, 24; 3 pl. *gebēten* 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bāt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. *bēacnian*) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. *gebīcnod* 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bīdon -bīden (1): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. *gebæd* 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bȳgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 6; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīge 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bȳgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, commingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bīudan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bīndað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; pte. -blyssigende 120, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. *gebode* 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [brecan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebrēadað* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrownen* 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocoded* 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlic, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.

ge-būð, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-byegan (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -byegað 55, 24.

ge-býgan, see **ge bīegan**.

ge-byrd, n., *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-býsnian (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebýsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlū 80, 6; gp. gebytlā 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-cīegan (-cīgan -cýgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cýgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cýgede 89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrrada 92, 9; pl. -cyrrade 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 76, 18.

ge-cīgan see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-clāensian (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clāensode 141, 8; pp. -clāensod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (7), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnāwon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lācan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlice, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; ge-cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cýgan, see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-cierran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyssse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cȳðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.
- ge-cȳðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. **ge-dēfe**), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. *deft, daft*.]
- ge-dafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *best, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. *gadaban*.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dālan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dāelde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. **ge-dafen**), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. *gadōbs*.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihltan** (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihhte 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. *dichten*.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēs 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-drēcēan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyssse 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublesome*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyilde 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume pret. 2 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f, *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; as. 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaþ-mōðian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 25, 15.
- ge-ed-stapellian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-eften-læcan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlæcenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), 1. *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — 2. *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowað 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): 1. *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — 2. *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — 3. *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 10.
- ge-fēalie**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-feccan** (-feccan -fetian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feahrt -fuhton -fohten (3), 1. *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-fēon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. *gefēonde* 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-fetian**, see **ge-fēccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfillment*: ns. 108, 18.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flieinan** (-flīman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flieinde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flīmed 147, 9; pl. -flieinde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flīman**, see **ge-flieinan**.
- ge-flīt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flīte 135, 14. [flitan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. *gefēð* 132, 5; *hlȳst gefēð*, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. *geforþod* 158, 22.
- ge-frāge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [frigan.]
- ge-frāge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is mine *gefrāge*, as I have heard say, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. *ge-frēman*), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. *frēmnenne* 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmnað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmeda 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [frigan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. *gefreoða* 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. *gefrugnen* 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. *gefulwian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *gefullode* 83, 30; np. *gefullod* 95, 19; pl. *gefullode* 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. *gefullian*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. *gefulwad* 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. *gefylcium* 17, 3; *gefylcum* 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. *gefylled* 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): 1. *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. *gefylda* 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fylle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fylled 103, 1; pl. -fyllede 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderlan** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderode 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrían**, see *gædrían*.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see *ge-gearwian*.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glēgan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglēgde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glēged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-gremian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -gremod 153, 25; pl. -gremode 158, 29. [grem.]
- ge-gripan**, -grūp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hālan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hæld 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hældest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (7), *1. promise*: 1 sg. -hūte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — *2. name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 80, 18; pl. gehātene 80, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hūwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (7), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hēoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hëran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture* (*by harrying*) : pp **gehergod** 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hýran -híran -hëran) (W. I.), *hear, obey*; inf 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hýranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5, pte. -hýrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hýrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hýred 67, 14; 3 pl. -hýrad 2, 13, 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hër 115, 19; -hiere (S. 410, n 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hýrad 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hýre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hýron 70, 4, 2 pl. -hýrau 3, 7; 3 pl. -hýren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hýrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hýrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n, *hilt* : dp. 144, 15.

ge-híran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-híwian (W. II.), *form, fashion* : 3 sg. -híwad 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (7), *leap* (upon a horse), *mount* pret 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots* : pret 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen* : pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāgan (W. I.), *humble, cast down* : pret. 3 sg. gehnāde 122, 12. [hnigan.]

ge-hola, m, *protector* : gp. **ge-holena** 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish* : 3 sg. **gehrīst** 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron. *each* (S. 347) : gs. -gehwas 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. **ge-hwām** 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. **gehwone** 171, 26; 186, 8; **gehwane** 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv. *from every quarter* 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere* : 90, 12.

ge hwæðer, pron. *both, either* : ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæðre 16, 7, -hwæðere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwele, see **gehwile**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwile (ge-hwyle, ge-hwele), *each, every* (pl., all) ns. ānra **gehwyle**, *each one*. 67, 5; ds. ānra **gehwileum** 119, 10; heora frēonda **gehwileum** 104, 28; hiera... **gehwileum** 15, 3; as. **gehwylene** 7, 16; ānra manna **gehwylene** 67, 2; is. āhtna **gehwylee** 160, 8; np. **gehwilee** 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan) (W. I.), *turn, change, convert* : 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfe 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp pl. **gehwyrfe** 77, 27; 116, 7; **gehwerfe** 120, 13.

ge-hýðan (W. I.), *hide, conceal*, *guard* : 3 sg. **gehýt** 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. **gehýtde** 162, 31.

ge-hygd, f. n. *mind, thought, purpose* : ns 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtau (W. I.), *have hope, trust* : int. 69, 26.

ge-hýran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress* : pret. 3 sg. **gehyrde** 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hýrnes (-hiernes), f., *hearing* : ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hýrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat) : imp 2 pl. -hýrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-ican, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-ict, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -īcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to* inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. **geīct** 3, 8. [ēac.]

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelætað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung, f.**, (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa, m.**, *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull, adj.**, *believing*: ns. *-lēaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes, f.**, *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-lēndan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 2 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-leſttan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *geleſtete* 154, 20.
- ge-lic, adj.**, *like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 170, 25.
- ge-līc, n.**, *similarity*: gs. *gclīces* 178, 17.
- ge-lica, m.**, *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-lice, adv.**, *in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-līcian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.
- gclīenes, f.**, *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnyſse* 185, 2; 187, 8.
- ge-līefan** (-līfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc, dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līefe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līefen* 30, 22; *līefon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfyed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfyed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-līf-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffæste* 109, 25.
- ge-limpan, lōmp-lumpon-lumpen** (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lāmp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-limptic, adj.**, *fitting, suitable*:

- is. -limplice 9, 12; dp. gelimplicum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*: pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*: 68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*: Comp., gelustfulliceor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lāfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm*: gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf; Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to*: pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break, tear*: pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp. 92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns. 92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked*: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mālan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3 sg. -māelde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **giēman**.
- ge-māna**, n., *intercourse; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-māne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20; 78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. *gemein*.]
- ge-mānelice**, adv., *in common, generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-māere**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
- ge-maðel**, n., *talking, interview, harangue*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs. -mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, designate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete, 3, 7; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*: 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 16, 2; 104, 17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mȳtton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13; gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order*: as. -metgunga 48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25; 120, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: 3 sg. -molsnað 69, 12; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds. in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter*: ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27; as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of*: 1. (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. *geman* 30, 5; 3 sg. *gemon* 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. *gemyne* 62, 15; 71, 22; *gemune* 119, 20; 2 pl. *gemunað* 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. *gemunde* 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. *gemundon* 155, 21. — 2. (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. *gemun* 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. *gemyne* 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. *gemunde* 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. *gemundbyrde* 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. *-mynde* 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. *-mynd* 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. *-myndgude* 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. *-mynte* 93, 13; pp. *gemynt* 104, 7.
- gēn** (*gēna*, *gīen*, *gīena*), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. *genēadad* 95, 23; *genēded* 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (*ge-nehe*), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; *genehe* 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lācan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. *-lācende* 130, 25; *-lācende* 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. *-lāhton* 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, n., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. *Genosse*.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
- proach*, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. *-nēosað* 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. *-ode* 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. *-nēreð* 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-nērede* 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; *genērode* (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. *-sume* 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. *genihtsumað* 78, 26; 3 pl. *-iað* 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. *-nysse* 78, 27.
- ge-nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) *numen* (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. *genīmað* 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. *genīme* (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. *genāme* 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nīp**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. *genypu* 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. *genāp* 163, 12.
- ge-nīðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. *genīðerod* 76, 14; *genyðerod* 135, 16.
- ge-nīðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. *-nyðerunga* 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. *genīwad* 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (*ge-nōg*), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; *genōg* 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. *genotudne* 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: *gs. geof-ones* 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: *pret opt. 3 pl. geofrodon* 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: *ns. 87, 17*; *gioguð (young persons, collect)* 28, 17; *ds. geoguðe* 161, 12; *iugoðe* 98, 3.
- geomor**, adj., *sad*: *ns. 71, 28*; *as. geomran* 169, 29; 183, 3. [*Ger. Jammer.*]
- geomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: *np. -mōde* 177, 12; 179, 13.
- geomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: *ds. -unga* 71, 8; *as. -unge* 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout (place and time)*: *giond* 26, 3; 26, 5; *geond* 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: *3 pl. -farað* 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: *3 sg. -hweorfeð* 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (7), *play over, traverse*: *opt. 3 sg. -lāce* 167, 19.
- geond-lýhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): *pret. 3 sg. -lýhte* 135, 3; *pp. pl. -lýhte* 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): *pret. opt. 3 sg. -lýhte* 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: *3 sg. -scēawað* 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: *pp. -send* 135, 24.
- geond-þencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: *1 sg. -þence* 162, 7; *3 sg. -þenceð* 163, 5.
- geond-wlitan** (1), *look over* (trans.): *3 sg. -whiteð* 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*: *ns. 143, 28*; *giong* 177, 14; *gioncga* 16, 18; *ap. geonge* 67, 3; *iunge* 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: *dp. 87, 16.*
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: *imp. 2 sg. -opena* 84, 29; *pp. pl. -openede* 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest. desirous*: *np. giorne* 26, 11; (w. gen) *ns. georn* 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; *np. georne* 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — *Comp. geornor* 185, 1. — *Supl. geornost* 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: *ns. 158, 7*; *np. geornfulle* 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — *Comp. geornfullicor* 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: *ds. -nesse* 11, 21; 36, 30; *-nysse* 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — *Comp. geornlioor* 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: *opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige* 92, 7.
- ge-ræcan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: *inf. 18, 19*; 22, 6; *pret. 3 sg. 153, 29*; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: *as. -rādne* 56, 18.
- ge-rædan** (7 and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: *2 sg. -rædest* 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
ge-ræfian (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. geræfiað 32, 20.
ge-reccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: int. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rēhte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rēhte 94, 12.
ge-recednis, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
ge-rēfa, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
ge-rēnian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
ge-reord, n., *specch, language*: ds. -reorde 106, 2.
ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
ge-reſtan (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
ge-rihte, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
ge-riht-lācan (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lācende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.
ge-rīpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
ge-risenlic, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
ge-risenlice, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
ge-rȳman (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
ge-rȳne, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
ge-sælig, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
ge-sæliglic, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
ge-sæliglice, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
ge-sælið, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesæliða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesæliða 56, 16.
ge-sārglan (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 8.
ge-scēadlice, adv., *discriminately, wisely*: 38, 25.
ge-scēadwis, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 50, 8; -scēadwisa 54, 8.
ge-scēadwisnes, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
ge-sceaft, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafta 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 50, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
ge-sceap, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
ge-sceapenis, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
ge-sceðdan (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -sceðde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceoðd.]
ge-sceððan (6), *harm, injure* (w.

- dat.:** pret. 3 sg. -scōð 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōðan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepēn -scāpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. * -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scāpene 24, 7.
- ge-scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scīndan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylde 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nyssa 75, 5.
- ge-scyrrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scyrplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-secgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sād 105, 13.
- ge-seglīan** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-segnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġlan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -scaldon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sion 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n. *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetted 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-siellian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]
- ge-siġlan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, prescience*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sīon**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sqmnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sqmnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), 1. *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — 2. *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stabellian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 162, 26.
- ge-stigan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stigest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), 1. *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — 2. *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stieran -stȳran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strȳnan** (-strienan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swāes**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcian** (3), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **giet**.
ge-tācan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getāce 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. getæle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.
ge-tengan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. getengde 83, 3.
ge-tēou, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tȳhrð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-timlan (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.
ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. tīðodon 99, 21; pp. -tīðod 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.
ge-ſæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 20.
ge-þeahht, f. n., 1. *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahhte 49, 14. — 2. *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 10.
ge-þencean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-þēodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
ge-þēode (-þiode), n., *language*: gs. -þēodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðeode 39, 19; -þiode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðeoda 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (5), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-þingð** (ge-þingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -þingðe 90, 15; as. -þincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-þungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -þungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -þungnestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-þwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -þwærað 62, 12.
- ge-þwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-þyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -þylde 32, 23; as. (þ) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpufan** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 96, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nyse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendān** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., **1.** *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 60, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), *-wearð -wurdon -worden* (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bē** and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wiclan** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wicað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wicode 18, 17; pp. -wicod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 82, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewit 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewite 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 40, 8.
- ge-wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wreca** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 33, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ten 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 90, 13.
- ge-wriðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyre(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. geworht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 163, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease):* pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. gewyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrslan** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gledddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- gledding**, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- glefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf geafon giefen* (5), *give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- glef-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne:* gs. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- glefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefte 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefte 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (3), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 17, 1; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēnde 11, 20; gȳnde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳnde 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giferne**, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gīfre**, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **glefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, giu, gȳu, iu, iō), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; iu ær 77, 11; ǣ gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; iō 71, 23; 71, 24; gēara iū, *long ago*, 160, 22.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- git**, see **ǣū**.
- gīt**, see **giet**.
- gitsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gitsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladium 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- gtædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.
- glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glīdan**, glād glīdon glīden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glig, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. gliwe 169, 29.
- gliw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. gliwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp. bētera (bētera), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., 1. *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. goed 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — 2. *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnes 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 16.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nysse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wēbb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwēb 71, 19; ds. -wēbbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gong** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gong 169, 8.
- gongan** (gangan, gengan) (7, S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gongende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangende 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (isl. and in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wong**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wonge 167, 27.
- Græcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W.I.), *greet*: inf. 20, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 181, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grīð**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grīð.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (7), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (iu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. guman 152, 11; gp. gumena 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle*: gs. gūþe 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -freca 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess*: ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gieft), f, 1 (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfi, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11; gilt 61, 7; 3 pl. gyldað 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. gyldenum 70, 9; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.

gylp, **gylpan**, see **gielp**, **gielpān**.
gylp-word, n., *boastful word*: dp. -wordum 158, 7.

gylt, see **gielt**.

gȳman, see **gieman**.

gȳme-lēast (gieme-lēast, -lēst), f., *neglect*: ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

gym-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gym-wyrhta, m., (*gcm-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig*: gp. gyrda 77, 21; ap. gyrda 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *girl*: pret. 3 sg. gyrd 65, 19; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. gyrne 179, 11.

gyrnān (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger*: np. gystas 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gȳt, **gȳta**, see **giēt**. [27.]

gȳtsere, m., *miser*: ns. 78, 25; 78.

gȳtsung, f., *avarice*: gs. gȳtsunge 78, 30. [gitsian.]

H.

habban (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 20, 15; ger. habbanne 55, 12; hæbbeune 70, 17; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12; 156, 26; hæfst 105, 15; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18; hæfð 3, 9, 7, 7; 1 pl. habbað 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. hætde 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. hādes 34, 12; ds. hāde 28, 23; 32, 24; as. hād 90, 21; np. hādas 26, 11; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]

hādre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination*: ds. -unge 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up*. pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21; 159, 12. [hebban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæfting**, f., *captivity*: as. hæftinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
- hāl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
- hāl** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
- Hælend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.
- hālettan** (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālga**, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
- Hālgo-land**, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
- hāllg**, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hālliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hāllig 10, 18; gp. hālligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hāllignes**, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
- hælo** (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālstian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālwende**, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 30, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 20.
- hamor**, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scýr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
- han-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorc**, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hæsa, f., *behest, command*: gs. hæse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hæt, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

hātan, heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (7), 1. *order, command*: 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. hēt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 49, 2. — Passive hātte (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hātian (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

hætu (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.

hæðen, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; hæþena 102, 25; np. hæþene 89, 4; 151, 3; hæþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

hæðen-gyld, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 20

hæðen-gylda, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

hæðen-scepe, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

Hæðum (æt Hæðum), *Haddesby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hæðum 41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, **hēo**, **hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hme 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hie 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; ap. hie 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.

hēafod-mōnn, m., *chief man*: ap. -menn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. nēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 63, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hērran 28,

- 23; as. hýrran 66, 13; np. hīeran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50, 14; gs. hēhstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cýning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -diaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ēngel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -ēngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -setle 133, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ſtungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -ðungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, hēold hēoldon healden (7), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīoldon 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēoldan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. healfe 24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. healfum 81, 9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healfe gear 43, 6; ds. ððrum healfum læs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan) 138, 19.
- hēalīc**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. healle 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. healte 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger. Hohn.]
- hēanlīc**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21. — Comp., 159, 15. — Supl., 122, 10.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nysse 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. hearma 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere 5, 6; 6, 1.

- hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heabērian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (7), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (8), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 109, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19.—Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefigad* 11, 29.
- hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nessc 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hellīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *helsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see *hē*.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyniges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfeld* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-ri-ce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rices 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 23; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns.
heorte, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
heorð-genēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. genēatas 155, 29.
heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
hēr, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
hære, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. herges 147, 8; ds. herige 23, 3; as. hære 10, 6; is. herige 18, 14; np. hergas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
hære-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
hære-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
hære-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
hære-lāf, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
herentis, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
hære-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
hære-wic, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
hergað, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
hergian (W. II.), *narry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hergiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hergode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehergod 22, 2. [here.]
herian (herigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. herigean 9, 25; 1 sg. herige 137, 18; 1 pl. heriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hergað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
herig (hearh), m., *(idolatrous) temple, sanctuary*: ds. herige 65, 25; as. herig 65, 27; ap. hergas 65, 7.
herigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.
heriung (herung), f., *praise*: ds. herunge 76, 13.
hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.
hettend (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hettend 146, 10; hettende 180, 16.
hicgan, see **hycgan**.
hider (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
hieran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyr-
das 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*:
ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*:
np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5;
dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see *hyge*.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*:
21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*:
np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiorð** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns. 33, 27.
- hirde**, see *hierde*.
- hierde-lic** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral*: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rēd), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np. -mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see *hēo*.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6; hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hlāden (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe*: inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlæder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlædre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6; 116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*: ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2. m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleoulan** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*: ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwīde**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*: inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlifað 166, 2; 166, 11.
- hlīhhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh*: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np. hlincas 166, 4.
- hlisa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlisan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlōt**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlūttor 171, 14; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11; as. hlüter 34, 2; is. hlūt-tre 13, 6; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -þrace 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (7), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hond** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. honda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hond 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwæpre hond, on both sides, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart*: as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hrāw, hrāw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hrāiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlīce** (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hrēm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hrēmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 28; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; *raße* 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — *Supl.*, *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wërig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmīg**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. *hrēmīg* 169, 16; np. *hrēmige* 185, 20; *hrēmige* 148, 3.
- hrēmman**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. *hrēmde* 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; *hrēoh* 167, 7; 172, 20; as. *hrēoge* 117, 21; gp. *hrēora* 166, 24.
- hrēodan** *hrēad*, *hrudon* *gehroden* (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofa**, m., *leper* : ap. *hrēofian* 131, 22; 141, 8. [*hrēof*, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -*nesse* 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, *hrēas* *hruron* *hroren* (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. *hrēosende* 163, 18; 3 pl. *hrēosað* 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -*unge* 80, 21.
- hrēpian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. *hrēpað* 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. *hrēpode* 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. *rühren*.]
- hrēðer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. *hreþra* 162, 19.
- hrīm**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. *hrīmes* 165, 16; as. *hrīm* 161, 25 : is. *hrīme* 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -*cealde* 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, *brān* *brinon* *hrinen* (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) *hringe* 176, 27; as. *hrincg*, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. *hringas* 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-locan**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -*locan* 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. *hrōfes* 104, 21; ds. *hrōfe* 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -*ceastre* 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *carth* : gs. *hrūsan* 160, 23; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (*hrieman*, *hrēman*) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. *hrēman* 147, 16; ptc. *hrȳmende* 127, 17.
- hryre**, m, *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. *hryres* (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [*hrēosan*.]
- hrȳðer** (*hriðer*, *hrið*), n., *cattle* : gp. *hrȳðera* 40, 5. [Mod. *rother* *beasts*; Ger. *Rind*.]
- hrȳðig**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. *hrȳðge*, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16; np. *hundas* 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. *hunde* 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -*fealdne* 2, 1; 2, 26.

- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *hunta* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoðe* 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; —ds. *tō hwām*, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21; 162, 6; — *hwæt*, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne*, *some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon*, *however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwæles* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *hunta* 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwonnan**.
hwænne, see **hwonne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær*, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā*, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæperre efes swā*, *on whichever side*: 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæpere 63, 5; 119, 19.
- hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.
- hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither*: 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 106, 22.
- hwirfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time*: ds. hwile 78, 5; as. ðā hwile ðe, *the while that*, while, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwile, *all the while*, 169, 7; ealle ðā hwile þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ds. ððre hwile . . . at another time, 50, 19; dp. hwilum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 48, 9; 53, 6; hwilum . . . hwilum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwilon 31, 25; (once) 107, 14; 108, 1.
- hwile** (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 88, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 50, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wēnde**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. -wēndan 78, 12.
- hwil-wēndlic** (wīl-, -ēndlic), adj., *temporary, transitory*: ns. hwil-ēndlic 50, 17; gs. wilwēndlices 62, 18; as. -lican 101, 12; dp. wilwēndlecum 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wēndlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. hwites 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. **hwōu** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence*: 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.
- hwōnlīce**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwirfan**.
- hycgan** (hicgan; S. 410, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. hicgan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gāls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gālsa 176, 2. [gālan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hienan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hieran**.

hyrde, see **hierde**.

hyrne, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nebb, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsumiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4.—Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2.—Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra**.

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggað (igað, igeop, igott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. igeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lond, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcen 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfig, the *Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31.—2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18.—Adv., *in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- incer**, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.
- in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.
- in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.
- in-dryhto**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.]
- in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
- in-ge-hid** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
- in-ge-ðync**, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðync 30, 2.
- in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.
- in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
- innah**, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
- innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
- inne**, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14, 18, 5; 43, 3.
- intinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns 9, 6
- in-tō** (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
- in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.
- in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
- in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.
- in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.
- io**, see **gīo**.
- iowan** (ēowan, iēwan) (W.I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.
- Īra-land** (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
- iren** (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
- irnan**, see **yrnan**.
- is** (ys), see **bēon**.
- īs**, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.
- isen** (ȳsen, isern, ĩren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
- iū**, see **gīo**.
- īūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
- īūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
- iugoſ**, see **geogoſ**.
- iung**, see **geong**.

L.

- lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
- lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
- lācan**, leole lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
- lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
- lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
- lācnian** (W.II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lēdene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden-ge-ƿeode** (-ƿeode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ƿeodes 28, 24; as. -ƿeode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people*; *Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- læf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða læf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. læfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō læfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes læfe 71, 18; swōles læfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes læfe 174, 18; fȳres læfe 174, 23; dp. hamora læfum, *leavings of hammers*; *swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- lān**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, see **lond**.
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lone, lonu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lonan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. læranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lærende 36, 20; 1 sg. lære 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lærē 32, 12; 12, 12; 62, 20; 3 pl. lærað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lære 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. læred 63, 14; gelæred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lōru, lērow],

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. lārēowes 33, 3; as. lārēow 80, 13; np. lārēowas 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. lārēowa 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. lārēowas 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (lārīow-), m., *instruction*; gs. -dōmes 31, 10; lārīow- 31, 18; ds. lārīowdōme 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.
- lārīg**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē lās, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) lās, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ lās 30, 6; 115, 1; þī lās 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; lāsse 140, 12; ds. lāssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. lāsse 35, 1; lāssan 46, 9. — Supl., lāst ns. 3, 21; lāsta 43, 16; lāsste 64, 10.
- lāst**, stem lāssan.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on lāste, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on lāst lēcgan, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. lāstas lēcgan, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, leort lēt lēton lāten (7), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. lāet 55, 21; 3 pl. lātað (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lēt 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāpes 167, 2.]
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. lāð, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 29.
- lāð-ge-niðla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāð-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -līco 70, 21.
- lāðð** (lāððu), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. lāwedan 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Mod. lewd.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -sceade 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. leahtre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., 1. *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — 2. *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. lēccan 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']
- lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. lēge 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lēgge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lēcgan, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lēgdon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]
- lēfan**, see līefan.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. lēnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēotes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. lēohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 163, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-eniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanía.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III, S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- hēgan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, liē dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. hēgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. hēp 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; līgeð 156, 17; 3 pl. hēgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. hēgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- hīc-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- hīc-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -līcere 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.
- hīc-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- hīcian** (W. I.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. hīcað 119, 11; 3 pl. hīciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. hīcige 122, 30; 1 pl. hīcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. hīcode 123, 4.
- hīc-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. hīc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- hīc-rēst**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -rēste 103, 12.
- hīd**, n., *ship*: gs. hīdes 147, 4; 147, 11. [hīðan.]
- hīd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -mōn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- hīefan** (hīfan hēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. hēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- hīf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. hīfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. hīf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- hīfer**, f., *liver*: as. hīfe 7, 2.
- hīfīc**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- hīg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. hīge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- hīg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- hīg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- hīhtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a horse): pret. 3 sg. hīhte 150, 2.
- hīhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteð 171, 18; hīhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- hīm**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomu 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- līmen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. līmene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. līnde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- līndes-ig**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- hīss** (< hīðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. līssa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see lītel.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. loo 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. *lōci-*
ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg.
lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. *lōcie* 50,
20; pret. 3 sg. *lōcode* 118, 22;
lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of*
praise: ds. *lofe* 89, 22; as. *lof*
12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3;
114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. *lofiað*
176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as.
137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns.
land 38, 4; gs. *lōndes* 15, 14;
ds. *lōnde* 11, 10; 18, 29; *lande*
1, 4; as. *land* 1, 14; 3, 12; *lōnd*
22, 5; np. *land* 42, 10; gp. *lōnda*
165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*:
ap. *-welan* 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. *lang*
18, 1; 33, 4; ds. *langum* 102,
5; np. *lange* 24, 4; 39, 26.—
Comp., ns. *lēngra* 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17,
4; 29, 10; *lange* 104, 8.—Comp.,
lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; *lēnog* 43, 5.
—Supl., *lēngest* 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: *lang-*
lice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*:
opt. 3 sg. *losige* 105, 26; pret. 3
sg. *losade* 7, 16.
- lot-wrēnc**, m., *deception, fraud,*
wile: ap. *-wrēncas* 49, 23.
[lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock,*
interlock, close up (trans. and
intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3
pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*:
inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10,
25; 1 sg. *lufige* 35, 25; 3 sg.
lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. *lufiað*
61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. *lufode*
71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. *lufodon* 27,
8; pp. *gelufod* 74, 17; as. *geluf-*
edan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93,
14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. *lufan* (S. 279, n.
1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. *lufe* 7, 11;
35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds.
-byrg 19, 23; *-byrig* 20, 2; 22,
18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp
74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of*
drugs and of poison: ds. *-cræfte*
113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12;
ds. *under lyfte* 166, 18; *on lyfte,*
on high, aloft, 169, 13; 176, 28;
under lyft 168, 20; is. *lyfte* 167,
11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. *Lȳgan* 22, 18;
as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*:
dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf.
150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleas-*
ure or desire (impers. w. acc. of
pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3
sg. *lyste* 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few*:
as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble,*
feign: inf. 152, 3.

lytel (litel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. litlum 110, 16; as. lytel 60, 9; lytle 27, 16; is. lytle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lytle 41, 6. (See lāssa.)
lytilan (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lytlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.
māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādēnes 74, 21; as. mæden 104, 10.
mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 10; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; mægum 43, 3; 98, 4.
magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meahht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahhte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahhte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahhton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahhte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahthen 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (miracles) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mælan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein eid.]

mænan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mænde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæð, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fræmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fræmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullice, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

manian (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manig, see mōnig.

mænigeo, see mēnigu.

manig-feald, see mōnig-feald.

mann, see mōnn.

manna, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.

māra, see micel.

māran (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mērað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.

mære, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 16; 146, 14; gs. mæres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. mære 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mærost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]

mārsian (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mærsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mærsiað 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mārð, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārpa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

mæst, see micel.

mæte, adj., *intermediate, inferior*. Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

mæð, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.

mæðel, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.

maþellan (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. maþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæðel-stede, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see ic.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dn. 176, 26. [magan.]

meaht, **meahte**, see magan.

meaht (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 166, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

meahtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

mearcian (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

meaerh (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

mearin-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

meaerþ, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.

mec, see ic.

mēce, m., *sword*: as. 164, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (*meord*), *f.*, *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (*-mycel*), *adj.*, *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. *-miclum* 8, 6; 64, 11; as. *-mycel* 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. *-mycclum* 67, 6.
- medo** (*medu, meodo*), *m.*, *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (*medumlice*), *adv.*, *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (*-trumnes*), *f.*, *infirmity, illness, disease*: as. *-nesse* 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, *m. n.*, *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. *-dēawes* 174, 6.
- mēn**, see *mōn*.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see *mōnig*.
- mēnigu** (*mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigeo*), *f.*, *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, *n.*, *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, *adj.*, *human*: ns. *-isce* 54, 11; ds. *-iscum* 103, 10; ap. *-isce* 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, *f.*, *human condition; incarnation*: ds. *-nesse* 11, 12; *-nisse*, 108, 13; *-nyss* 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see *medo*.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), *f.*, *mead-hall*: ds. *-healle* 161, 4.
- meolc**, *f.*, *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see *mēd*.
- Mēore, Mōre** (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, *n.*, *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see *Metod*.
- Mēran-tūn**, *m.*, *Merton* (Surrey): ds. *-tūne* 14, 12.
- mēre**, *m.*, *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, *m.*, *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 106, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, *m.*, *Merton* (?), or *Mar-den* (?) (Wilts.): ds. *-tūne* 17, 2.
- Mēres-īg**, *f.*, *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. *-īge* 22, 14.
- mergō**, see *myrgō*.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. *mētað* 7, 3 pl. *-on* 15, 11.
- metan**, *mæt mēton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, *m.*, *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mētum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (*lȳst*), *f.*, *want of food*: ds. *-lieste* 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), *m.*, *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), *adj.*, *infirm, ill*: np. *-trume* 103, 22.

mēðe, adj., *weary*: gp. *mēðra* 179, 23. [Ger. *müde*.]

micel (*mycel*, *miccel*, *myccel*), *great*: ns. 17, 4; *mycel* 1, 2; 4, 2; *micla* 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. *miclan* 17, 28; *micelre* 11, 25; ds. *mycelum* 140, 19; *micclum* 4, 10; as. *miclne* 21, 6; *micle* 16, 5; 19, 1; *mycele* 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), *micle* 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; *micele* 80, 29; *miccle* 94, 2; 150, 29; np. *micla* 59, 10; dp. *myccium* 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), *miclum* 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. *mycele* 3, 23. — Comp., *māra*, ns. 28, 3; *māre* 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. *māran* 63, 21; ap. *māran* 43, 5. — Supl., *māest*, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 150, 18; as. *māest* 181, 7; *māestan* 8, 6; 43, 14; *māeste* 154, 31; is. *māeste* 180, 20; np. *māestan* 39, 26; gp. *māestra* 18, 23.

micelnes, *greatness*: gs. -*nesse* 31, 11; ds. -*nyse* 92, 8; as. -*nesse* 60, 29.

mid, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; *myd eallum, altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; *mid ealle, with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); *mid þy, when*, 12, 10; *mid þi* 126, 12; *mid þy þe, when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; *mid þām, with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; *mid þām þæt, from the fact*

that, because, 23, 18; *mid þām þe* 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle*: ds. *middre* 174, 8; as. *midde* 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. *midmestan* 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -*geardes* 11, 7; 36, 9; -*earde* 81, 9; as. -*geard* 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -*gearde* 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlic (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -*eardlice* 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. *midlestan* (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (*midel*), n., *middle*: ds. *midle* 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -*tūne* 18, 8; 19, 25. **midde-neaht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

miht, see *meaht*.

mihte, see *magan*.

mīl, f., *mile*: ds. *mīle* 43, 13; gp. *mīla* 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. *mīlia*.]

milde, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. *milde* 112, 16; ds. *mildan* 187, 28; as. *mildne* 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -*heorta* 92, 17. — Supl., ns. *myldheortesta* 131, 6.

mild-heortnīs, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -*nyse* 130, 22; ds. -*nesse* 54, 26; as. -*nyse* 80, 28; 92, 18; -*nesse* 110, 22.

- milt**, f., *mercy*: gs. *miltse* 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. *miltsa* 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltšan** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. *miltšað* 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. *miltsize* 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. *miltsoðe* 80, 28.
- mildsung** (*mildsung*), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; *mildsung* 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. *mīnes* 151, 1; *mīnes* ðonces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. *mīnum* 28, 30; 159, 21; is. *mīne* 171, 7; np. *mīne* 12, 24.
- mīne**, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. *minne* 161, 4. [Goth. *muns*; Ger. *Minne*.]
- mirce** (*myrce*), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. *miscað* 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. *mislice* 68, 6; *misleca* 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. *miswende* 80, 2.
- miðan**, mǫð *miðon miðen* (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. *meiden*.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. *mōdes* 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. *mōde* 27, 25; 50, 19; as. *mōd* 7, 21; 12, 19; is. *mōde* 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. *mōd* 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-ge-þanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; *mōdi* 154, 3; as. *mōdigan* 98, 18; np. *mōdige* 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nysse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (*mōder*), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; *mōder* 84, 27; gs. *mēder* (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. *mōdor* 74, 19; np. *mōðru* 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. *mōddrian* 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. *molde* 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. *molsnad* 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. *mōnan* 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. *mōnðe* 41, 12; as. *mōnað* 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. *mōnða* 167, 15; ap. *mōnað* (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 25; *mōnðas* 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (*manig, mænig*), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; *mōni* 157, 3; as. *manigne* 157, 7; *mōnig* 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige 8, 11; 21, 10; mēnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mōnigra 8, 9; dp. mōnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *manifold, various*: āp. manig- 28, 26; mēnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; mēnigfealde 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: pp. pl. gemōnigfealdode 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *adj., various*: ns. manigfealdlic 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (mēnig-), *adv., in the plural number*: mēnig- 110, 11.
- mōnn** (mōn, mann, man), *m., man*: ns. mōn 9, 14; mōnn 34, 13; gs. mōnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. mēn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mōn 7, 17; 8, 14; mōnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. mēnn 28, 1; mēn 5, 8; gp. mōnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. mēn 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (mann-), *n., man-kind*: gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mōn- 11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, *m., moor*: ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.
- morgen** (mergen), *m., morning*: ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ðerne mergen 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f., morning-time*: as. 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.
- mund**, *f., hand*: dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, *m., mountain*: np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, *m., monk*: ns. 107, 1; dp. munccum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, *m., monkhood, monastic rank*: gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.
- munuclic**, *adj., monastic*: ds. -licre 99, 25; -līcan 88, 16.
- munuclice**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-lif**, *n., monastic life; monastery*: ap. 87, 20.
- murnan**, *mearn murnon* — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.
- mūð**, *m., mouth*: ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.
- mūða**, *m., mouth of a river, estuary*: ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Temese mūðan 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel.*
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

- myndgung**, *t*, *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.
- mynegung**, *f.*, *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.
- myngcan** (mynegian) (*II.*), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
- mynster**, *n.*, **1.** *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23.—**2.** *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]
- mynsterlic**, *adj.*, *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.
- mynster-mōnn**, *m.*, *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.
- Myrce** (Mierce, Merce), *m. pl.*, *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
- myrcels**, *m.*, *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
- mȳre**, *f.*, *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
- myrgō** (myrhō, mergō), *f.*, *mirth, joy*: ds. mergōe 6, 1; myrhōe 74, 2.
- N.**
- nā** (nō), *adv.* (*adv. conj.*), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens *ne*): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
- næbban** (< *ne habban*) (*W. III.*), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.
- nacod**, *adj.*, *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.
- nædre**, *f.*, *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.
- næfde**, **næfdon**, see **næbban**.
- næfre**, *adv.*, *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
- nafu**, *f.*, *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
- nægel**, *m.*, *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.
- nægled-cnearr**, *m.*, *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
- nāh** (< *ne āh*, S. 420, 2) (*PP.*), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
- nāht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nā-hwær**, *adv.*, *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
- nā-hwæðer** (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** *pron.*, *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. rōuðer 31, 23.—**2.** *Conj.*, *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.
- nālæs** (nāles, nālles, nāls, < *nā ealles*), *adv.*, *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
- nama** (nōma), *m.*, *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
- nān** (< *ne an*), *pron. adj.*, *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nēnne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
- nænig** (< *ne ænig*), *pron.*, *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nānges 178, 27; as. nēnigne 12, 21; nēnig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n., *nothing*: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nære, næron, see **bēon**.

næs, see **bēon**.

næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

nāper, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — Adverbial: *not, not at all*: nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon lās 63, 21.

nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (*of degree: nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — Comp., **nēar** (S. 321) 50, 26; **nēar** and **nēar**, *nearer and nearer*, 30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.) 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. — Supl., **nēhst** 43, 16; **nēhst** 50, 12; **nēhste** 50, 15; **nēahst** 50, 16; **nēaxst** 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl. as. **nēahst** 18, 17; æt **nēxtan**, *next, finally*, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.

neahst, see **niht**.

nēa-læcan (-læcan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. dat.): inf. -læcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -læcþ 68, 19; pret. 3 sg. -læcte 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.

nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearlice, adv., *narrowly, accurately*: 111, 15.

nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*: 179, 14.

nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle*: gp. **nēata** 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, *wesan*.]

nebb, n., *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ðearf, see **nēd-ðearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kinsman*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp. -māgum 70, 18.

neþman (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. **neþ** 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. **neþde** 23, 26; 3 sg. **neþnde** 9, 15; pp. **neþmed** 65, 30; **genēþmed** 23, 28; 130, 17; pl. **genēþnode** (S. 405, 5) 80, 9.

nemne (neþne), conj., *unless, except*: 174, 6.

nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *unless, except*: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, n., *bed for a corpse*: as. 184, 10. [Goth. *naus*.]

nēod (nēad, nēd, nȳd, nēd), f., *need, necessity, compulsion, force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is. nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde 60, 7.

nēodlice, adv., *zealously*: Comp., **nēodlicor** 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m., *paradise*: gs. -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as. -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27; **neorxena** 138, 5. [ne *wyrca*]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 169, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- neƿgend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [neƿrian.]
- nest**, n, *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see nȳten.
- nied-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. niedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēdðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nleð-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neaht), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. day (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- alht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-reſt**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reſte 143, 3.
- alht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Niniueisc**, adj., *Ninevite* : gs. Niniueiscre 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nipan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nipeð 163, 20.
- nls**, see beon.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (nīperra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. nīperan 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see nā.
- nōht**, see nā-wiht.
- nō-hwæðer**, see nā-hwæðer.
- nolde**, **noldon**, see nyllan.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12. — Comp., norðor 40, 22. — Dupl., norþmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-ingun**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -men 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-pirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nouðer**, see *nā-hwæðer*.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nieten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nyteunis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlic**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nyttnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, *nȳwe*, see *nīwan*, *nīwe*

O.

ō (oo), see ā.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 30, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

- ofer**, m, *shore, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. *Ufer*]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -dryffenne 133, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlīfað 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n, *over-mastering might*: ds. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mōdligian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.
- ofer-stigan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swiðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swiðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-est.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. *Obst*.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. *offerre*.]
- ofrrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-glefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giðfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.
- of-scōotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-sēttan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -sētt 88, 12; ap. -sēttan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slāgen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slāgen 60, 16; 91, 13;

- as.** -slægenne 14, 19; **np.** -slægenne 15, 22; **gp.** -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — **Comp.**, *oftor* 18, 27. — **Supl.**, *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-prysmian** (W. I.), *choke*: 3 pl. -prysmiað 2, 23. [*prosm*, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-leccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ðleccē 56, 21. [*leccan*, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [*Ger. Amt.*]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 10; 71, 5; *on tū, into two parts*, 18, 25; *on dæg, on niht*, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; *on riht*, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; *on ær*, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; *on uppan, upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; *on emnlange, along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. on-æled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.
- on-bidan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), 1. *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbid 114, 18; 120, 24. — 2. *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (7), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrd 169, 16; 184, 7. [*brord*, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (7), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cweð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see *andettan*.
- qnd-git**, see *and-glet*.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -dræd -drædon -dræden (7), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -dræde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrædon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 2.

- on-drysne**, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence: ns. 143, 1.
- ond-swarian** (W. II.), *answer*:
pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode
63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12,
14; -edon 12, 20.
- ond-weard**, see **and-weard**.
- on-efn** (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of: 155, 9.
- ōnettān** (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten*,
be active: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20;
180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
12. [*on-hātjan.]
- on-fægnian** (W. II.), *show glad-*
ness: inf. 6, 7.
- on-feohtan** (3), *fight*: ptc. on-
feohtende 16, 20.
- on-findan** (3), *find, find out, dis-*
cover, learn: pret. 3 sg. -funde
(S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fund-
on 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
14, 13.
- on-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (7),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.):
inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w.
acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōne 132,
9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4;
imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10;
opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn
63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16, 9, 21; 3
pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.
- on-foran**, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time): 21, 16; 22, 13.
- on-gēan** (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards*,
against: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29;
92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3;
24, 13;—prep. adv., 6, 21; 75,
19:—adv. *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20;
75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft
ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150,
28; 154, 12.
- ongel-cynn**, see **Angel-cynn**.
- ongel-þeod**, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation: ds. -þeode
8, 11.
- on-ge-mōng** (on-ge-mang, on-
mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among: 5, 12; 28, 26;—on-
mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21;
amang þām 133, 13.
- on-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
-gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
(5), *perceive, understand*: inf.
27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3;
62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger.
-gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45,
8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24,
3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14;
3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl.
ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg.
64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22,
30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl.
ongēaten 46, 24.
- on-ginn** (an-ginn), n., *beginning*:
ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyn 187,
9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne
60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.
- on-ginnan**, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon
-gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf.
6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109,
12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að
114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1;
ongon 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8,
12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan
93, 26.
- on-gyldan** (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl.
onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, *f., knowledge*: *gs.* on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: *pp.* on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (0), *raise up*: *pp.* pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: *pp.* onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (7), *hang*: *pp.* anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onhyld 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), *adj., like, similar* (w. dat.): *ns.* anlic 46, 6; *np.* -lice 31, 7. — *Supl.*, *ns.* -licost 176, 30.
- on-lice**, *adv., similarly*: *sumes* on-lice, somewhat like, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), *f., likeness, image*: *ns.* (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; *ds.* -nisse 110, 8; -nyse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; *as.* -nesse 121, 22; *dp.* 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (*intr.*): *inf.* 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lyhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 *sg.* onlyht 130, 1; *pret.* 2 *sg.* onlihtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mong**.
- on-middan**, *prep.* (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): *pret.* *opt.* 3 *pl.* onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), *interj., lo! behold!* ono hwæt, behold! 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: *pret.* 3 *pl.* onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (7), *sow*: *pp.* onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: *ptc.* onscungend 70, 19; *pret.* 3 *sg.* -scunede 5, 16; 3 *pl.* -scunedon 5, 9; *pret.* *opt.* 3 *sg.* -scunode 57, 13.
- on-sēcgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (*trans.*): *inf.* 142, 8.
- on-sēndan** (W. I.), *send*: *inf.* 29, 6; *opt.* 2 *sg.* -sēnde 115, 14.
- on-sien** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), *f., appearance, face, sight, presence*: *ns.* ansȳn 138, 25; *ds.* ansīne 127, 20; *as.* onsiene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsyne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sīgon -sīgen (1), *descend*: *ptc.* *ds.* onsigendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (7), *fall asleep, sleep*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onslāp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 *pl.* -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, *m., institution, supply*: *as.* 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), *adj., sound, whole, healthy*: *ns.* 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; *gs.* ansundan 74, 5; *np.* ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), *f., soundness*: *ds.* ansundnysse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [scon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 123, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðræce** (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 157, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-wendan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -wendeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -wend 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wende 71, 30; pp. -wended 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -wende 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwrigen 137, 27.
- on-wrigenis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wrigenyse 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelling, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-wunung**, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 133, 20.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- or** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., up. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, 1. prep. (w. acc), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawlan** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- oðer** (oðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19, 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 26,

- 13; ðerne 35, 2; is. ðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ðer . . . ðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ðrum . . . ðrum 16, 12; as. ðre . . . ðre 33, 26; ðer . . . ðer 32, 12; is. ðre siþe . . . ðre siþe 18, 28; 50, 21.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to (a task)*: pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-icallan** (7), *fall off, decline*: mf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (7), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oðþe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oðþe . . . oðþe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papoi-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralsin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pavo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f, *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: inf. 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult* (?), *pomp* (?): ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*, *Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, observation*: ns. 46, 5; as. race 43, 1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rād, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds. rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād 86, 5.

rādan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide* (7, and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75, 15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rāt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74, 8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

rād-bora, m., *councillor*: as.-boran 112, 8.

rāding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see *hraðe*.

ræfnan (< *ar-ræfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo*: inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. randas 149, 20.

rāp, m., *ropc*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

rāran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29.

[risan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

rāsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc. rāsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde 14, 17.

raþe, see *hraðe*.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 10; rōhton 157, 24.

rēccean (rēccean) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret*: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; rēccean 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. rēabtes 46, 6; 3 sg. rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton 10, 18.

rēc cere, m., *ruler teacher*: ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, careless*: np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollic, adj., *according to rules, regular*: dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollice, adv., *according to rules*: 87, 22.

reliquas (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare*: ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain*: np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, *rēac rucon rocen* (2), *reek, smoke*: ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl. reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

rēst, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12, 11.

rēstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl. rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rice 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 160, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- riclice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- ricsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- ridan**. rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 92, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-frēmmende** (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lyfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wī e 55, 3.
- rihtwisnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 64, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **ricsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 90, 3; gs. rōde 76, 20 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-hengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -hengen 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 20, *ānre rōde tācn* 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- roðor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. roðor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*

- ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
- Rōmānisc**, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
- Rōme**, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
- rōmm**, m, *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
- rōse**, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
- rotian** (W.II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
- rōtlice**, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
- rūm**, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
- rūm-mōd**, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
- rūn**, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
- rycne**, see *ricene*.
- rȳmet**, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.
- S.**
- sæ**, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sæs 34, 20; 115, 20; sǣwe (S. 260, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.
- sācerd**, m, *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos]
- sacu**, f, *strife, war, battle*. ns. 167, 3; ds. sæcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan]
- sæd**, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.
- sæd**, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
- sædere**, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
- Sǣfern**, f, *the Severn*: gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.
- sǣgan** (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sigan.]
- sāgol**, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
- sǣgrund**, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
- sǣl**, m. f., 1. *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. ge. sālig]
- sǣlan** (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sal; Ger. Seil]
- sǣlida**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
- salowig-pād** (saluwig-, *saun-*), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.
- sǣlōf**, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sǣlōa 145, 13.
- sam**, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
- same**, adv., *similarly*: swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
- samod**, see *somod*.
- sǣ-mōnn**, m, *sea man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
- sām-worht** (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*. ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-]
- sanct**, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus]
- sand**, f., 1. *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — 2. *service* (of food), *course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan]
- sār**, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sære 161, 27.
- sār**, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sære 131, 3.
- sārig**, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sæ-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -rinan 24, 11.
- sæ-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārnis 91, 10; ds. -nyse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraçe 178, 12.
- sæ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātan** (Sātān), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātānase 131, 23; Sātane 193, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (7), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwō 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., (broken), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nyse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- scett**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēaþ), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaþe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49.

- 22; ap. sceocan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **sleppend**.
- sceððan**, scōd (scōd) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceðeð 166, 18; 108, 7.
- sleppan** (scippan, scyppan, scēpan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- sleppend** (scippend, scyppend, scēppend), m., *creator*: ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. scēppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scyphen, scēpen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **sleppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Scringes-hēal**, m., *Scringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scufen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. *sollte*) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. *Schuld*.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scyne** (sciene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. *schön*.]
- scyppend**, see **scieppend**.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðy (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle *ðe*, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þy sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þy . . . þy 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē læs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þy, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, *be, for, læs, mid, tō*.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. *psalmus*.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 2.

sealt, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolice, adv., *artistically*: 175, 16.

searu (searo), n, *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv, *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W.I.), *seek, strive after* inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sē-
ceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37,
7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað
32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek*
to them for, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg
sōhte 64, 23; 2 sg 26, 14; 40, 1;
(w. dat.) 18, 23.

sēcġ, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146,
17; 154, 15; gp. sēcġa 146, 13;
161, 30; ap. sēcġas 159, 1.

sēcġan (sēcġean) (W.III.), *say, ut-
ter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10,
14; 50, 3; sēcġran 68, 4; sēcġ-
gean 70, 5; 1 sg. sēcġe 46, 20,
130, 30; 2 sg. sēcġst 45, 10; 3 sg.
sēcġð (impers.) 112, 1; sēcġð 156,
24; 3 pl. sēcġas 6, 16; 77, 39;
imp. 2 sg. sēcġa 116, 23; sēcġ-
130, 10; 156, 29; pret. 1 sg.
sēcġde 66, 13; sēcġde 20, 16; 3 sg.
sēcġde 10, 10; 10, 12, sēcġde 2, 4;
7, 9; 2a, 1; 3 pl. sēcġdon 10, 18;
sēcġdon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sēla, m., *mead, mood, spirit*: as.
sēlan 122, 4.

sēfte, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as.
sēftne 51, 21. — Comp., as. sēft-
ran 15, 2.

segel, m. n., *sail*: ds. segle 42, 5.

segan (segan), m. n., *sign, ensign*.

mark, token: ns. 176, 6. [Lat.
signum.]

segllan (W.II.), *mark*: inf. 41, 14;
pret. 3 sg. segglode 41, 23.

segnlan (sēnlan) (W.II.), *make*
the sign of the cross, cross one-
self: ptc. segnlande 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv, *seldom*, sei-
don 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj, *seldom known, un-*
usual, rare: gs. -cūðan 6, 14

sele, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger.
Saal.]

sele-drēam, m., *joy of the hall,*
reviety, festivity: np. -drēamas
163, 9.

sele-secg, m., *hero of the hall, re-*
tainer: np. secgas 161, 11.

seif (seolf, self, self, sylt), pron.
adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns.
seffa 32, 4; self 22, 6; 61, 3;
self 106, 24; gs. seolfes 12, 14;
ds. seffan 24, 7; 27, 20; seffre
31, 11; seoffum 62, 4; sylfum
10, 17; as. seolfre 12, 12; np.
seffe 34, 16; seffan 117, 22,
seoffan 11, 6

seifree, n., *pride, vanity* (- adl,
selfish, vain, puffed up) as 31,
6.

seifwillea (syll-) (26n.), adv.,
voluntarily: sylt 3, 14, 66, 24;
105, 24.

seila, comp. adj., *better*: as sēlle
179, 18. ds. sēllan 67, 1. — Syll.
ns. selest 62, 5, np. selestian 50,
16; 51, 12, gp. selestena 22, 18

syllan (syllan) (W. I), *cell, gone*,
yield inf 27, 1, sylfum 64, 25;
150, 17, 150, 20, ptc. sylfianne
128, 2; 3 sg. sylfð 56, 15, sylfð
110, 2, sylfð 110, 5, imp. 2 sg.

- sele 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. sellað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. selle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēllīc**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēllīcran 176, 17.
- seȋncan**, should be **seȋncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- seȋndan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. seȋt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. seȋd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. seȋdon 150, 8; pp. seȋded 117, 7; seȋd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofodā**, num., *seventh*: as. seofodē 87, 21.
- seofor**, n., *silver*: ds. seofre 103, 4; as. seofor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. I.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- settan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. settest 84, 23; 3 sg. sette 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. setton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- si, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblican 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 103, 4.
- siccetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sīdo**, see **siodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- siendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sitt.']
- sige**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sigen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sigene 23, 14.
- sige-weg**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillende**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see *symble*.
- sin**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sin, sind, sindon**, see *bēon*.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. sincs 161, 2; as. sinc. 151, 7.
- sin-caldū**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. *Sin-grün*.]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [picgan.]
- sin-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.
- sīoc**, see *sēoc*.
- siodu** (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. *Sitte*.]
- sioh**, see *seoh*.
- sittan**, sæt sēton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5, 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sið**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sið and ær 145, 13. [Ger. *seit*.]
- sið**, m., 1. *journey, going, motion*: gs. siðes 172, 11; ds. siðe 172, 23; as. sið 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. siðe 142, 15. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre siðe . . . ððre siðe, on one occasion . . . on another, 18, 28. [sendan.]
- siðe-mest**, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sið-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- siðlan** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. siðle 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. siðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- siððan** (syððan, seoððan; < siððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syððan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (7), *sleep*: ptc. slāpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slæpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slogon slagen (slāgen, slēgen) (6), 1. *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslāgen 16, 7; geslēgen 21, 12; sg. geslāgena (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16. — 2. *construct*: pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slēge**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death*: ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. slēge 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- slīht** (slieht), m., *slaughter, destruction*: ds. slīhte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīpen** (slīpe), adj., *perilous, grim*: ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow*: ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smæle 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smælost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. smēað 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. smēagað 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection*: ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith*: gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy*: ds. smiððan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable*: as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable*: ns. 166, 12; ds. smyltre 13, 7; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smýltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm*: ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smýrian** (smerian, smýrwan) (W. I.), *anoint*: inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow*: ns. 165, 14; 173, 21; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold*: ns. 169, 13; snel 170, 24; 176, 5; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut*: inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow*: opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise*: ns. snottor 163, 27; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly*: 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttu), f., *discernment, wisdom*: as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttu-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might*: ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly*: 151, 7. — Comp., sōfter 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber*: ds. solore 30, 13; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnan** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12. — 2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sōmninga), *suddenly, forthwith*: 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together*: sōmod ætgædere 161, 16; samod 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound*: gs. sōnes 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon*: 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem*: gs. sōnges 10, 8; is. sōnge 176, 25; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry*: as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow*: ns. 161, 7; sorh 141, 25; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful* Comp., ap. -tunian 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnls**, f, *truth*: gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spræc**, see **sprecen**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accide* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spellas 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (7), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecen** (specan), *spræc* spræcon sprecen (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; sprec 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 30, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprængde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprunon sprungen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stede-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hergum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

stæl-wyrðe, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.

stān, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

stān-clif, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.

standan, see *stōndan*.

stānen, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

stān-hleoþ (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

stān-scyllig, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

stæp-mælum, (dp-) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.

stær, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

stæð, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæpe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

staðellian (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation'.]

stēap, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

stearc, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.

stēda, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.

stēde, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

stēde-fæst (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.

stefn (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne

182, 12. — 2. m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

stefn (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.

stemn, see *stefn*.

stemnettan (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

stenc, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

steng, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

stēor-board, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

stēor-rēþra, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

steort, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]

steppan (stæppan), stōp stōpon stāpen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.

stician (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — 2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

stigan, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

stihtan (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

stille, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

stīlnes, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking*, of offensive smell: Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stong stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 150, 4; as stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (<-hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stent 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- stræil**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengþu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7, 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stronge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrm 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suele**, see **swile**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, a part . . . the rest, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat, 173, 15; ds. sumum 82, 3; sumum . . . sumum 53, 23; sumre 9, 9; as. sumne 28, 11; is. sume dæge, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. sume 22, 21; 49, 27; sumu 49, 26; ap. sume 21, 22; 39, 22; suma 28, 13; sumu 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), as. sum hund, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; syxa sum, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor (sumer), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) sumeres 160, 16; ds. sumera 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [līðan.]
- sun-bearo, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 160, 12.
- sun-beorht, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 160, 1.
- sunnan-dæg, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 140, 13; sunna (?), m. 129, 6; gs. sunnan 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. suna 74, 22; 79, 14; as. sunu 79, 17; 147, 19; suna 69, 24; ap. suna 20, 4.
- sūpan, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink*: ger. sūpenne 105, 20.
- sūsl, n., *torment*: ap. sāslo 136, 28.
- sūð, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; .176, 12; þe sūpan, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; wið sūpan (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard, adj., *southward*: ds. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma, m., *south coast*: ds. -rīman 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. 25, 3; dp. 22, 10.
- sūð-stað, n., *south shore*: ds. 23, 28.
- swigian, see swigian.
- swā (swā), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; suā 32, 8; swā 20, 16; 29, 4; swā forð, *so forth*, 81, 27; swā same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; swā ðeah, *however*, 90, 13; ēac swā, *also*, 20, 9; swā swā, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; swā swā 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; swā . . . swā, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; swā . . . swā swā, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; swā swā, *so that*, 22, 5; swā . . . swā (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; swā oft swā, *whenever*, 18, 14; swā hwær swā, *wherever*, 101, 16; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; bi swā hwæperre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
swān, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
swār (swær), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
swāes, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swāesne 161, 27.
swāesendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
swāt, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
sweart, adj., *sweart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
swefa (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swēbban.]
swēg, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 163, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17, 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
swegel-candel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -candelte 168, 27.
swelc, *swelce*, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
swelgan, *swelg swulgon swolgen* (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
sweltan, *swealt swulton swolten* (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
swencan (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swenceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swence 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwencete 52, 2; 55, 1; gescwencede 117, 5. [swincan.]
sweng, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swenges 153, 5. [swingan.]
Swēo-land, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
swēora (swūra, swira, swýra), m., *neck*: ds. swíran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swúran 126, 3; swýran 122, 30.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sword 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
sweotol (swiitol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
sweotole, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
sweotolice (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86, 9.
swer, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
swēte, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
swētnis, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
swic-dōm, m., *deception*: ds. 2, 22.
swift, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swiglan** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiað 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylce swylce, *such* as, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: *suele* 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swōmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swīncan**, swōnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swīncð 57, 13; 2 pl. swīncað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swīngan**, swōng swuncon swungen (3), *whip, swing, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swīngað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swīngel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swīnsiam** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swīð** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, 'right'*: Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swīðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.
- swīðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 16.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swongor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwīl**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwīle 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sȳlen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

- frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]
- syll, f., *sill, base, support*: ds. sylle 32, 17.
- symbol, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbia 163, 9.
- symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 18, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [sin + mæl.]
- symle, see symble.
- syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.
- syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.
- synd, see beon.
- synderlice, adv., *specially*: 74, 4. [sundor.]
- syndrig, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.
- syndriglice, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.
- syn-full, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.
- synlic, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.
- synn, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.
- synnig, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.
- syrwan (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]
- Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.
- syððan, see siððan.
- syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.
- syxtig, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.
- syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.
- T.
- tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.
- tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 108, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tæcne 180, 25; np. tæcno 68, 13; tæcna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.
- tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.
- tægel, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.
- tāelan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.
- tam, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8, gp. tamra 40, 1.
- tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']
- tapur (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.
- tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: pret. 3 sg. tæsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]
- teala, see teola.
- tēar, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.
- tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.
- telga, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.
- Temes, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēnese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.
- tempel, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]
- teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tioh-hiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 58, 15; *ge-tiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teollan, teolung**, see **tillan, til-ung**.
- tēon** (tion), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tichð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tio* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *ar-range, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tigan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- tīl**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tillan** (teolian) (W. II.), 1. *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tīliað* 55, 9.—2. *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tīlgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tīlige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tīn-treg**, u., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tintregum* 62, 20; ap. *-trega* 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; *-trego* 114, 5; *-tregu* 121, 8.
- tīn-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. *-lican* 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. *-fæste* 107, 18; as. *-fæst* 185, 2.
- tīr-meahhtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðlan** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. 1. (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for*, as, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16;—sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 6; 37, 8;—prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31;—*tō ðām*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 23, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time). 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32);—*tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ðacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11.—2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm)*, 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō, *adv. too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [æc.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5, 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -broccen 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan (7), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival. advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-ernnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 30; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, *adv., together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopan, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-liegan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- torn, n., *anger, indignation*: as. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō slīpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twāman** (W. I.), *separate*: pp. twāmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōþ**, m., *tooth*: np. tōþas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future*: gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward*: 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand*: 108, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse*: pp. -wegen 171, 15.
- tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *overthrow, destroy*: inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise*: ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (crēow), n., *tree, wood*: gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; tryw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement*: as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden*: ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trūw**, an ancient city on the Drausensea: ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence*: as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step*: as. trym 157, 11.
- trymman** (W. I.; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort*: inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish*: inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue*: gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., *(enclosure), town, village, homestead*: ds. tūne 45, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tunece**, f., *tunic, coat*: as. tunecan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue*: ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor*: ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star*: ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15; 177, 8]
- turf**, f., *turf*: ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167.
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twiwa; S. 331), adv., *twice*: 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two*: nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. tū (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25;—adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*. 24, 4.—Fem. twā: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5;—gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twām 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 30; 98, 9.
- twelf**, num., *twelve*: 18, 10; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*. 40, 5; 114, 18.
twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.
twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.
twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.
tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysc 124, 20. [tȳdor.]
tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tȳdor.]
tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]
tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]
tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.
tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]
tȳn (tēn), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ð (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]
þā, see **sē**.
þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. þafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þæm (bām), see **sē**.
þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðonces, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. þancas 73, 1; 125, 13.
þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. þancode 90, 26; 96, 9.
þanon, see **ðonan**.
þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; ðær inne 15, 23; ðær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðær tō 108, 11; ðær tō eacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðær ūtan 19, 7; ðær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.
þære, þæra (þāra), see **sē**.
þūs, see **ðēs**.
þæs, see **sē**.
þæslīce (cf. þyslīc), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.
þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.
þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**); for ðæm ðe, etc. (see **for**); oð ðe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; or, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **ðū** and **sē**.

ðeah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ðeah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðeh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

ðearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 150, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

ðearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. ðearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

ðearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þeaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðeawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover*: 3 sg. þeceð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahthe 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 141, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegenas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

ðegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen,' faithfully*: 158, 27.

þegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5.—2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. ðēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

ðēh, see **ðeah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

ðencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. ðence 159, 22; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðenceð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðenceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

ðēnian, see **þegnian**.

ðēnig-mōnn, *serving-man*: ap. -mēn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunge 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þiōd), f., *people, nation*: gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðiōde 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðiōda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

ðeof, m., *thief*: ap. ðeofas, 83, 5. **ðeon**, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceðd** : ptc. *ðeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðeos**, see *ðes*.
- ðeoster-full**, adj., *full of darkness* : ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðeostro** (*ðiostro*, *ðýstro*), f. n., *darkness* : gs. *ðiostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðiostro* 7, 17; *ðýstro* 135, 3; gp. *ðeostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þiostrum* 52, 24; *ðýstrum* 129, 19.
- ðeow** (*ðíow*), m., *servant* : ds. *þeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðeowa* 11, 1; *ðíowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðeowa**, m., *servant* : ns. 126, 28; np. *ðeowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðeow-dōm**, m., *service* : ns. 95, 23.
- ðeow(1)an** (W. II., I), *serve* (w. dat.) : ptc. *ðeowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þeowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þeodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *þeode* 13, 7.
- ðes** (*ðēs*, *dis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this* : Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þios* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; *ðeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *þēr* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; oð *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 53, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes**, f., *thickness* : as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þicgan** (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat* : ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þlder** (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither* : 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.]
- þider-weard**, adv., *thither-ward* : **þider-weardes**, adv., *thitherwards* : 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin**, poss. pron., *thine* : ns. *þīn* 117, 16; ds. *þīnre* 12, 15; ds. *þīnum* 123, 14; as. *þinne* 114, 19; gp. *þīnra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þīne* 114, 16.
- þinen**, f, *handmaid* : ap. *þīnena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing**, n., *thing* : ns. 3, 4; gs. *þinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 90, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *þīncg* 105, 14; np. *þīng* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *þiosum* *þīngum*, for *this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere**, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate* : as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian** (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.) : 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þīngie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þīngode* 46, 12.
- þingung**, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation* : as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod**, see *þeod*.
- þiostro**, see *ðeostro*.
- þíow**, see *ðeow*.
- þíowot-dōm** (*ðeowot-*), m., *service* : ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- þis**, see *ðes*.
- þolian** (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo* : ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *þoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- þolade 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon, see sē.
- þonan (ðnon, ðanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ðnon 96, 23; ðanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þonan-weard, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone, see sē.
- þonne (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 21, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne ... þonne 37, 4; þonne ... þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þoterung, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þrāg (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrēagean (ðrēagan, ðrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. ðrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ðrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þrēat, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī (ðrie, ðrȳ, ðrēow, ðriow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrie 38, 11; ðrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þridda, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; —an 43, 15.
- þringan, þrong þrungon þringen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrinnis, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist (þriste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ðriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrī-tēne (ðrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: ðrēottȳne 97, 9.
- þritig (ðrittig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrittig 102, 14; gs. þritiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. þritig-ra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þritig-feald, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. ðrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwig-ende 136, 29; 3 sg. ðrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlīce, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

- þrym-sittende** (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.
- þryð** (þryðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þryðe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.
- þū**, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðin 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. gyt (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. unc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.
- þunor**, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.
- þurfan** (PT.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]
- ðurh**, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 163, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.
- ðurh-flēon** (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.
- ðurh-scēotan** (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl -scotene 77, 14.
- ðurh-slēan** (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.
- ðurh-tēon** (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf 78, 8.
- ðurh-wadan**, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.
- ðurh-wunian** (W.I.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.
- þurst**, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.
- þurstig**, adj., *thirsty*: ds. þurstigum 87, 14.
- þus**, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.
- þūsēnd** (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp þūsēnda 16, 20; ap. þūsēnde 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.
- þwēan**, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwāgen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.
- þwyrnis** (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nyse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh]
- þȳ** (þī), see **sē**.
- þȳdan** (W.I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]
- þyncan** (W.I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðincð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.
- þȳrstan** (W.I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðȳrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]
- þyslic** (þuslic, þæslic) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.
- þȳstro**, see **ðēostro**.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above*: 144, 18; 144, 21; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up*: ns. 175, 17; ds. -weardum 24, 14; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away*: 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn*: gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sqng, m., *morning song; matins*: ds. -sqnge 101, 14; as. -sqng 12, 20.

un-ā-berendlic, adj., *intolerable*: as. -lice 54, 26.

un-ā-secgendlic, adj., *unspeakable*: ds. -licum 49, 9; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-þroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable*: np. -þrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan]

un-ā-wændendlic, adj., *unchangeable*: us. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold*: gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed*: np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable*: ns. 187, 13. [breccan.]

uncer, see ic.

un-coþu, f., *disease*: as. uncoþe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain*: ns. 29, 9; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness*: ds. -cyste 78, 30; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.), 1. *under* (w. dat.): 3, 2; 3, 24.

— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards*: 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gqnn -gunnon

-gunnen (3), *undertake*: ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-feng, m., *undertaking*: is. 30, 17; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (7), *undertake, receive, assume*: inf. 31, 15; ger. -fōnne 30, 6; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9; 3 pl. -fōn 34, 11; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18; 33, 22; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12; 3 pl. 81, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning*: as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support*: pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stōndan (6), *understand*: inf. 26, 18; -standan 52, 27; 107, 17; 3 sg. -stent 52, 25.

under-þēodan, see **under-þiedan**.

under-þiedan (-þydan, -ðēodan, -ðiodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat): pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðiodden 59, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20; pp. -ðied 49, 27; 50, 1; -ðēod 132, 18; 136, 5; -ðēoded 11, 23; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1; 89, 7.

under-þiodan, see **under-þiedan**.

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water): as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave*: np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty*: 7, 11.

un-ēaðelice (-yðelice, ēðelice), adv., *with difficulty*: -ēðelice 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul*: ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near*: 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned*: ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave*: ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted*: ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōð**, adj., *fearless*: ns. 83, 3.
- un-frīþ**, m., *hostility*: ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready*: ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible*: ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless*: as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 126, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively*: 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (to an unheard of degree), *unquestionably, incredibly*: 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized*: 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient*: ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -læredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lærednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance*: ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving*: np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief*: ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-līc**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *watering, shameful*: ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately*: 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rēdelīce -rēdelīce), adv., *insecurely*: — Supl. -līcest 51, 12.
- un-ge-sālig**, adj., *unhappy*: ns. -sāliga 78, 25; np. -sālige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sālið**, f., *misfortune*: gp. -sāliða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwis**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational*: ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *inristible*: ns. 40, 4; np. -lica 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm*: np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient*: np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure*: dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit*: gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured*: ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment*: ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.]
- un-bāl**, adj., *not hale, ill*: dp. -bāl.
- un-þeānlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly*: 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lærede 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug*: as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.]
- un-mēte**, adj., *immeasurable*: ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak*: ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 141, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðc 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-oferswiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwysnyse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rim**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-scaeflig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-scaeffulness**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēþe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēþes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 73, 13.
- un-trumnes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 70, 5; dp. -nys-sum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 6.

- un-weaxen** (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.
- un-wemme**, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 166, 25.
- un-wierðe** (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.
- un-windan**, -wond -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.
- un-wis**, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.
- un-wis-dōm**, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.
- un-wit-weorc**, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.
- un-wið-metenlice**, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.
- un-wlitigian** (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitigað 52, 13.
- un-wrecen** (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]
- un-writere**, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.
- ūp** (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.
- ūp-ā-hafenes**, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.
- ūp-ā-hebban** (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.
- ūp-ā-ræred** (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp-35, 9.
- ūp-ā-stignes**, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.
- ūp-ā-wend**, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.
- ūp-gang**, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.
- ūp-lædend** (pte.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.
- ūp-līc**, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.
- uppe**, adv., *up, above*: *uppe on lande, up into the land*, 24, 15.
- uppon**, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.
- ūpp-stigan** (1), *rise, spring up*: pte. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.
- ūp-stige**, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.
- ūre**, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 63, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.
- urnon**, see **yrnan**.
- ūs**, see **ic**.
- ūser**, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.
- ūsic**, see **ic**.
- ūt**, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.
- ūtan**, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.
- ūtan-bordes** (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.
- ūte**, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.
- ūter-mere**, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.
- ūtera** (ūterra, ūtra, ūttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ūttran 96, 20. — Supl., *utmost, extreme, last*: ap. ūtmaestan 13, 11.
- ūte-weard**, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.
- ūt-gong**, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see **wuton**.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 62, 17.

W.

wā (cf. **wēa**), m., 1. *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — 2. interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 80, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāolic, adj., *weak*; mean: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wædl (wæðl. wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wædle 167, 4.

wædla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wædlīan (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wædligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wædlion 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wæfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāflan (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

waglan (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., 1. *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — 2. *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gifre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gifru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 162, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see **womb**.

wāen (wāgn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 61, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 62, 9; as. wāen 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 167, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 168, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hýdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 102, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigau 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrixl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -wrixles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre, wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (warnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; up. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 16. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wāter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wāter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wāter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wāter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēoldon wealden (7), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōða 94, 19; ap. -stōðas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27; as. weall 99, 13; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallan (7), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. weallende 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. wealwigende 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. weardes 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. weardað 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- weaxan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and 7; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase*: ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14; weaxeð 173, 5; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wēbbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. wēbgenne 69, 9.
- wēccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. wēcceð 174, 1.
- wēgge**, m., *wedge*: ds. wēgge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-candel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. weg 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. wegas 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, *gs. his weges, his way*, 43, 24; as, on weg, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12; 104, 23; ealne weg, *always*, see eall.
- wēg**, see wīg.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar-ing*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; wel hwār, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. welan 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dēd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. welige, 78, 7; dp. wel-egum 71, 1; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent*: ds. -willen-dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposition*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 130, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. wēnanne 61, 1; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7; 1 pl.

- wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 23, 1; 65, 22.
- wendan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. went 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wende 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wende 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wendon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. went 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wende 56, 22; 1 pl. wenden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wendon 28, 6. [windan.]
- wennan** (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.
- wēofod**, see wīg-bed.
- Weonod-land** (Weonoð-), n. *Wendland* · ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.
- weorc**, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.
- weorold**, see woruld.
- weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.
- weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.
- weorðe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.
- weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]
- weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.
- weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.
- weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.
- weorð-mynd** (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.
- weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.
- wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (7), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.
- wer**, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 86, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]
- werian** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. wērede 14, 16; 3 pl. wēredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. wērede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]
- wērig**, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. *wērigne* 162, 4; np. *wērige* 169, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (*wered*, *weorod*), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. *werode* 150, 30; is. *werode* 14, 11; *werede* 17, 13; *weorode* 147, 11; gp. *weoruda* 181, 10; dp. *weorodum* 171, 18. [*wer*.]
- wesan**, see *bēon*.
- west**, adv., *west; west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. *wēstenne* 38, 9; 172, 4; *wēstene* (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. *wēsten* 170, 22.
- west-dǣl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dǣlas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sǣ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. 14, 2; 23, 28; 101, 20; dp. 101, 26.
- West-weard**, adj., *westward*: 17, 24.
- wēðel**, see *wædl*.
- wic**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wieg**, n., *horse*: ds. *wiege* 157, 4.
- wic-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24.
- wīcian** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. *wīciað* 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. *wīcode* 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wicing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. *wīcinga* 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. *wīcingas* 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; *side and wide, far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sǣ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wif**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. *wifes* 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. *wife* 108, 1; as. *wif* 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. *wīfa* 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. *wif* 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wif-cýþ**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cýþbe 14, 12.
- wif-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfan** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. *gewīfod* 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. *wiges* 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. *wīge* 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*: as. *wēg* 145, 11. [cf. Ger. *weißen*.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. *wīgan* 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. *wīgena* 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēo-fod), n., *altar*: as. *wēofod* 84, 14; ap. *wīgbed* 65, 7; 66, 2; *wīgbedo* 64, 27. [-bed < *bēod* 'table'.]

wigend, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]

wig-huga (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wī-
hagan 152, 19.

wig-heard, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.

wig-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 153, 1; is. 159, 19.

wig-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 100, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.

wilde, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp, *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.

wil-glefa, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.

willa, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.

wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).

will-sele, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.

will-wong, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire):
ds. -tūne 17, 13.

wil-wendlic, see **hwil-wendlic**.
wīn, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne
74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dor-
setshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wōnd wundon wunden
(3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9. — 2. *turn, go,
fly* (intr.): inf. 169, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.

wīne, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. wīnas 166, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), *m., friendly lord*: *gs.* -dryhtnes 161, 14; *as.* -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, *adj., friendless*: *ns.* 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, *m., friendly kinsman*: *gp.* -māga 160, 7; *ap.* -māgas 169, 9.
- winnan**, *wōnn wunnon wunnen* (3), *fight, strive* (*intr.*): 1 *pl.* winnað 98, 19; 3 *pl.* 33, 24; *imp.* 2 *sg.* wyn 133, 22; *pret.* 3 *sg.* wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, *n., wine-hall*: *np.* -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), *f., Winchester*: *ds.* -ceastre 102, 7; *Wintecceastre* 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, *m.* (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of *Mod. year*: *ns.* 44, 8; *gs.* wintres 64, 9; *adv.* 166, 16; *ds.* wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; *as.* winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; *gp.* wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; *dp.* 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, *adj., full of the care of years*: *ns.* 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wāde**, *n., weed, garment or covering of winter*: *dp.* 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorþ**, *n., winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, *m., winter shower*: *ns.* 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, *f., winter-tide*: *ds.* -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, *m., Wirral* (Cheshire): *ds.* Wīrhēale 21, 29; *dp.* 21, 19.
- wis**, *adj., wise*: *ns.* 47, 1; *ds.* wīsan 56, 9; *is.* wīse 163, 4; *np.* wīse 33, 24; *ap.* 28, 9.
- wis-dōm**, *m., wisdom, learning*: *ns.* 61, 2; *gs.* -dōmes 46, 24; *ds.* -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; *as.* -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, *f., wise, manner, condition, idiom*: *as.* wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; *np.* 177, 18.
- wīslan** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* wīsoðe 153, 28.
- Wisle**, *f., the Vistula*: *ns.* 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, *m., the mouth of the Vistula*: *ns.* 42, 22; *as.* -mūðan 42, 13.
- wislic**, *adj., wise*: *ns.* 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, *m., wise man*: *ns.* -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *with, waste away*: *pret.* 3 *sg.* wīsoðe 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (*w. dat.*): *inf.* 109, 3.
- wist**, *f., food, provision, feast*: *ds.* wiste 161, 13; *np.* wista 70, 24; *dp.* 80, 6; 84, 18; *ap.* wiste 173, 18. [wesān.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (*intr.*): *opt.* 2 *sg.* -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), *m., wise man, councillor*: *ns.* 63, 29; 162, 12; *np.* witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; *dp.* 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; *gp.* witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: *inf.* 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; *ger.* wit-*anne* 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 *sg.* wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 *sg.* wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 *sg.*

- wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wite**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wite 45, 15; 46, 13; np. witu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 53, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wite-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- witega** (wītega, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. witegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳtegam 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- witeglan** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. witegode 129, 20; 3 sg. witegode 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītnað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītnað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wite, cf. Mod. twit.]
- witnung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: 1. (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition): 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wið upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wiþerian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wiþerigende 90, 16.
- wiþer-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wiþer-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdlice 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hoglan** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within*: *within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten(5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without*; *without*: 96, 24.

wlanc, see **wlqnc**.

wlqncu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlqncea 70, 25. [wlqnc.]

wlitan, wāl wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.

wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitegað 52, 13.

wlqnc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlanca 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.

wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]

wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]

wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.

wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.

wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).

wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.

wqmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

wqmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.

wōnes, see **wōhnes**.

wqng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.

wqnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqn 163, 19; 168, 18.

wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.

wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.

worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., 1. *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — 2. *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.

woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldære 32, 3.

woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.

woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sællig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riċe 69, 6.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldricra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-þing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -þinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -þing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly wealth, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-craeft**, m., *art of song*: is. -craefte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōð.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wraecu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wriætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wriæt, 'ornament.']
- wriætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173, 8.
- wrūð**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrūþra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wriæcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22, 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht]
- wrēnc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrēnca, modulation, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wriðian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. writað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, m., *writer*: ds. writere 111, 18; ap. writeras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrixleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blād** (blād), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blāda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father* gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunlan** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunligende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. *wunað* 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, *f.*, *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, *m.*, (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson* · dp. *wurman* 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see *weorpan*.
- wurð**, *wurðian*, see *weorð*, *weorðian*.
- wurð-mynt**, see *weorð-mynd*.
- wuton** (*uton*), opt. 1 pl. of *witan* *go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; *uton* 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (*wiella, willa*), *m.*, *well, spring, fountain*: as. *willan* 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); np. 167, 12.
- wylle-ge-spyng**, *m. n.*, *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, *m.*, *fountain-stream* · gp. *strēama* 177, 21; ap. *-strēamas* 168, 24.
- wylm** (*wielfm, welm*), *m. f.*, *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor* · ns. 175, 1; ds. *wylme* 93, 26; *welme* 11, 24; as. *wylm* 171, 22. [*weallan*.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lond**, *n.*, *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, *f.*, *joy, delight*: ns. *wyn* 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, *wynn* 167, 19; *wyn* 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. *wynne* 181, 25; gp. *wynna* 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. *Wonne*.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. *wynsum* 11, 5; gp. *-sumra* 171, 27; ap. *-sume* 171, 25. — Comp., ns. *-sumra* 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sumnes**, *f.*, *winsomeness*: ds. *-nesse* 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (*wyrcean*) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; *wyrcean* 36, 2; 3 sg. *wyrceð* 49, 3; *wirceð* 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. *wyrce* 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. *wyrce* 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. *wyrcean* 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. *worhte* 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. *worhtun* 20, 21.
- wyrd**, *f.*, *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. *wyrde* 6, 18; ds. *wyrde* 49, 27; 160, 15; as. *wyrd* 49, 20; gp. *wyrda* 163, 23. [*weorðan*.]
- wyrhta**, *m.*, *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. *wyrhtan* 69, 30.
- wyrm**, *m.*, *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. *wyrmes* 71, 18; gp. *wyrma* 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, *m.*, *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. *wyrnde* 153, 5; 3 pl. *-don* 147, 1. [*wearn* 'refusal'; Mod. *warn*.]
- wyrsa**, *wyrrest*, see *yfel*.
- wyrt**, *f.*, *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. *wyrta* 172, 16; gp. *wyrta* 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. *Wurz*.]
- wyrt-truma**, *m.*, *root*: as. *wyrt ruman* (S. 225, 3) 1. 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see weorðe.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

ȳdel, see idel.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrceande (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflan (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylea, see ilca.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: ns. yeldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

yambe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

yambe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

yamb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

yamb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

yamb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

yamb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

yamb-seġtan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seġeð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seġte 65, 8.

yamb-sittan (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

yamb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmeð, yrmðo (iermeð, ernð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; ds. yrmðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

- 75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.
- yrre** (ierre), n, *anger* · ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.
- yrre** (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry*, *enraged* · ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.
- ys** (is), see **bēon**.
- ȳsen**, see **isen**.
- ȳsle**, f., *ashes* · np. ȳsian 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.
- ȳst**, f., *storm* · ns. 4, 2.
- ȳteren**, adj., *of an otter* · as. ȳterenne 40, 14. [otor.]
- ȳtmæst**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳttra**, see **ūtera**.
- ȳð**, f., *wave* np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.
- ȳðau** (W. I.), *lay waste* (trans.): pret. 3 sg ȳðde 161, 1
- ȳð-faru**, f., *wave-course, flood* · ds -fare 166, 23.
- ȳð-mere**, m., *ocean of waves* · as. 168, 13.

SUPPLEMENTARY GLOSSARY

(for texts xxv-xxxi)

A.

ā-bacan (6), *bake*: opt. 3 sg. 181, 16.
abal, n., *strength*: ns. 191, 21.
ā-belgan (3), *enrage*: pp. 193, 5; 193, 11.
æcer, m., *acre, field*: ns. 181, 20; np. 179, 1; gp. 180, 29.
āc-trēo, n., *oak-tree*: ds. 173, 4; 173, 12.
ǣfensceop, m., *evening-singer*: ns. 174, 14.
ǣfen-tīd, f., *evening-time*: as. 186, 4.
a-hēawan (7), *cut down*: pp. 184, 8.
ælmes-mann, m., *alms-man, beggar*: dp. 180, 22.
al-walda, adj., *all-ruling, omnipotent*: ns. 180, 28; 187, 1; 188, 7; ds. 189, 5.
ambyht-secg, m., *servant*: ns. 194, 8.
and-saca, m., *adversary, enemy*: ns. 190, 21.
and-wyrde, n., *reply*: as. 193, 26.
ān-floga, m., *lone-flyer*: ns. 171, 10.
ān-mōd, adj., *resolute*: np. 182, 4.
ǣrest, suppl. adv., *first*: 183, 18.

ǣr-gewin, n., *ancient strife*: as. 183, 18.
ā-riman (1), *count, recount, say*: imp. sg. 180, 15.
ærn, n., *house*: as. 182, 2.
ār-stæf, m., *favor*: dp. 175, 22.
ā-swāmian (W. II.), *diminish*: 3 sg. 189, 22.
ā-tāsan (W. I.), *take, harm* (?): pp. 182, 22.
atol, adj., *terrible*: as. 189, 6.
ā-wuht = **ā-wiht**, 191, 17.

B.

bēah-gifu, f., *ring-giving*, ds. 177, 15.
bealo-siþ, m., *calamity, misfortune*: gp. 170, 6.
bealu-ware, pl. m., *baleful inhabitants, evil people*: gp. 186, 15.
bēam, m., *tree, wood*: dp. (bēaman for bēamum) 179, 8.
bēam-telg, m., *woop-coloring*, i.e. *ink*: ds. 175, 7.
bearm, m., *lap, bosom*: ds. 178, 7.
bearo-naess, m., *wood-slope*: ap. 176, 21.
bēatan (7), *beat*: pret. 3 pl. 170, 1.

- be-delfan** (3), *delve, dig, inter*: pret. 3 sg. 186, 11.
- be-drēosan** (2), only as past participle, *seduced*: pp. 192, 8.
- be-drifan** (1), *cover*: pp. as. 185, 19.
- be-fællan** (W. I.), *feil*: pp. 189, 7.
- be-flōwan** (7), *surround*: pp. 173, 25.
- be-gēotan** (2), *pour forth*: pp. 185, 6; *cover*: pp. 183, 7.
- be-grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. 175, 4.
- be-hrīman** (W. I.), *cover with hoar-frost*: pp. 173, 24.
- be-lēosan** (2), *lose, be deprived of*: pret. 1 sg. 175, 2; pp. biloren 169, 16.
- beorma**, m., *yeast*: as. 179, 6.
- bera**, m., *bear*: ns. 178, 11.
- be-rēdan** (W. I.), *deliberate on, prepare*: pret. 3 pl. 182, 8.
- bere-wæstm**, m. f. n., *barley*: gp. 181, 1.
- be-snybban** (W. I.), *deprive*: pret. 3 sg. 174, 16.
- be-stēman** (W. I.), *be-smoke, envelop, surround*: pp. 184, 1; 185, 5.
- besylwan** (W. I.), *defile*: pp. 184, 2.
- be-þennan** (W. I.), *cover*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 10.
- be-warigan** (W. II.), *defend, protect*: inf. 193, 16.
- bi-glellan** (3), *yell, sing*: pret. 3 sg. 170, 3.
- bi-hōn** (7), *hang about, surround*: pp. bi-hongen 169, 17.
- bi-leegan** (W. I.), *cover*: 3 pl. 175, 23.
- blæcan** (W. I.), *bleach*: pp. 176, 2.
- blēo**, n., *color*: dp. 184, 1.
- bodig**, n., *body*: as. 180, 26.
- bod-scipe**, m., *message*: as. 193, 5.
- borigan** (W. II.), *bore, insert*: imp. sg. 180, 24.
- bōtm**, m., *bottom*: ds. 189, 7.
- brēost-cearu**, f., *breast-carc*: as. 169, 4; 173, 20.
- brēost-hord**, n. m., *breast-hoard*: ds. 171, 3.
- brēr**, m., *briar*: dp. 173, 7.
- brerd**, m., *margin, surface*: as. 175, 7.
- brim-lād**, f., *sea-road*: ds. 170, 8.
- burg-sæl**, n., *castle-hall*: ap. 176, 21.
- burg-tūn**, m., *castle-wall*: np. 173, 7.
- butere**, f., *butter*: ds. 182, 2.
- byht**, n., *habitation, dwelling*: as. 174, 3.

C.

- cald**, n., *cold*: ds. 169, 8.
- cear-seld**, n., *dwelling of care, sorrowful hall*: gp. 169, 5.
- cēol**, m., *keel, ship*: ds. 169, 5; 178, 6.
- ceorfan** (3), *carve, cut*: pret. 3 pl. 186, 2.
- cirman** (W. I.), *lament, cry*: 1 sg. 174, 12; 3 pl. 176, 20.
- clengeð**, perhaps a noun, *merri-ment*, or a verb, *it clings*. 176, 5.
- clibbor**, adj., *sticky, tenacious*: ns. 177, 13.
- clif**, n., *cliff*: dp. 169, 8.
- clomm**, m., *chain, bond*: np. 189, 19; dp. 169, 10.

clūstor, n., *barrier, enclosure*: ap. 190, 15.

cnoſſian (W. II.), *beat, strike, to be shaken, shattered* (?): 3 sg. 169, 8.

cwidol, adj., *clever*: ns. 181, 9.

cyn-ren, n., *family, race*: as. 178, 10.

cyst, m. f., *choice, best*: as. 183, 1.

D.

daglgan (W. II.), *to dawn, grow light*: opt. 3 sg. 179, 4.

dearnunga, adv., *secretly*: 191, 6.

dēmend, m., *judge, ruler*: ns. 178, 18.

dēor, adj., *brave, bold*: ns. 170, 19; suppl. ns. 177, 10.

dol, adj., *foolish, stupid*: ns. 175, 15.

dolg, n., *wound*: n. pl. 185, 3.

dol-lice, adv., *foolishly, rashly, arrogantly*: 188, 10.

dōm-lice, adv., *judiciously, according to right*: 180, 13.

drēfan (W. I.), *disturb, stir*: 1 sg. 174, 2.

drēor-sele, m., *hall of grief, home of sadness*: ds. 173, 26.

drifan (1), *drive*: opt. 3 sg. 181, 11.

driht-lic, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 178, 8.

drȳ, m., *magic, sorcery*: ds. 179, 3.

dryht-folc, n., *people, nation*: gp. 175, 15.

dryppan (W. I.), *drip*: imp. sg. 179, 10.

dȳfan (W. I.), *dip*: pret. sg. 175, 1.

dȳran (W. I.), *glorify, honor*: inf. 187, 12.

dyrne, adj., *secret*: is. 178, 25; as. 172, 12; 192, 12.

E.

ēacnian (W. II.), *increase*: ptc. gp. 180, 30.

ealle, adv., *altogether, completely*: 184, 16.

earfoð-hwīl, f., *time of labor or trouble*: as. 169, 3.

ēasterne, adj., *eastern*: ns. 188, 23.

eaxl, f., *shoulder*: dp. 184, 11.

eaxe-gespann, n., *shoulder-span, the place where the two beams of the cross intersect each other* (?): ds. 183, 8.

eges-full, adj., *awe-full*: 178, 12.

elnian (W. II.), *grow strong*: ptc. gp. 180, 30.

engel-cynn, n., *race of angels*: gp. 187, 1.

eofor, m., *boar*: ns. 178, 1.

eorð-sele, m., *earth-hall, cave*: ns. 173, 5.

ēse, m. pl., *heathen gods*: gp. 182, 23; 182, 25.

ēst-ēadig, adj., *blessed with grace, fortunate*: ns. 171, 4.

F.

fægrian (W. II.), *grow fair, become beautiful*: 3 pl. 170, 26.

fāh, adj., *guilty, proscribed*: ns. 173, 22; 183, 13.

fāh, adj., *bright, colored*: 178, 4.

fāhþu, f., *enmity*: as. 173, 2.

fæmne, f., *unmarried woman*, ns. 178, 26.

fær-stice, m., *sudden pain*: as. 182, 1.

fealdan (7), *fold*: pret. 3 pl. *fēoldan* 175, 5.

fēa-sceaftig, adj., *desolate, miserable*: ns. 170, 4.

fefer-fuige, f., *feverfew*: ns. 182, 1.

fenn, n., *fen, moor*: ds. 178, 24.

feorg-bold, n., *home of the soul*, i.e. *body*: ns. 186, 9.

finger, m., *finger*: gp. 178, 20.

finol, m., *fennel*: as. 180, 24.

fisc, m., *fish*: ns. 178, 9.

flōb-græg, adj., *flood-gray*: ns. 178, 13.

flōd-weg, m., *sea-road*: ap. 170, 30.

folc-lond, n., *land of the people, national land*: gs. 173, 23.

for-lædan (W. I.), *mislead, lead astray*: inf. 191, 8; pp. 194, 24.

for-læran (W. I.), *seduce*: inf. 191, 8.

forma, adj., *first*: as. 181, 11; 181, 18.

for-scleppau (6), *transform, debase*: pret. 3 sg. 188, 16.

forð-gāu (107, 4), *go forth*: pret. 3 sg. *forðeode* 185, 11.

forð-gesceaft, f., *world* (?): as. 183, 10.

freond-scipe, m., *friendship, love*: ns. 173, 1.

from-sið, m., *departure*: ns. 173, 9.

furh, f., *furrow*: as. 181, 11; 181, 18.

fyrge, n., *mountain*: as. 182, 27; possibly this should be *fyrge-hēafod*, n., *mountain-head*: ds. 182, 27.

tyrn, adv., *long ago*: 191, 19.

fyrnum, adv. (inst. pl. of *firen*, *crime, sin*), *tremendously*: 188, 24.

G.

galan (6), *sing*: inf. 186, 3.

ganot, m., *gannet (a sea-bird)*: gs. *ganetes* 169, 20.

gēac, m., *cuckoo*: ns. 171, 1.

gealdor, n., *song, speech*: as. 180, 7.

gealga, m., *gallows*: ns. 183, 10; as. 184, 19.

gēap, adj., *wide, large*: ns. 178, 5.

gēara, adv., *formerly*: 184, 7; 190, 9.

geatwan (W. I.), *prepare, ornament*: pp. 176, 3.

ge-bicgan (W. I.), *buy*: opt. 3 sg. 178, 27.

ge-cnedan (5), *knead*: imp. sg. 181, 17.

ge-cunnian (W. II.), *experience*: pp. 169, 5.

ge-dreag, n., *mass, tumult*: as. 173, 21.

ge-frūnon, pret. 3 pl. of *ge-frignan*.

ge-glerwan (W. I.), *clothe, adorn*: pp. 175, 27; 183, 16; 184, 2.

ge-hæftan (W. I.), *capture, bind*: pp. 180, 4; pp. np. 189, 26.

ge-hlīd, n., *slope, mountain-side* (?): ap. 194, 10.

ge-hycgan (W. III.), *consider*: imp. sg. 193, 15.

gelāc, n., *tumult, battle*: as. 170, 13; 172, 7.

ge-læg, n., *expanse*: ap. 171, 12.

gelong, adj., *ready, dependent on*: ns. 173, 21.

ge-mæc, adj., *suitable, congenial*: as. 172, 18.

- ge-mænig-fealdian** (W. II.), *multiply*: imp. sg. 179, 12.
ge-mætan (W. I.), *impers. dream*: pret. 3 sg. 183, 2.
ge-monian (W. II.), *admonish*, *suggest*: 3 pl. 170, 28.
ge-myltan (W. I.), *dissolve*: inf. 182, 19.
ge-nesan (5), *survive*: inf. 182, 5.
geofian (W. II.), *bestow*, *grant*: inf. 192, 26.
geongor-dōm, m., *service*: gs. 188, 6.
geongra (gingra), m., *disciple*: as. 192, 26; ap. 191, 6.
gerēne, n., *ornament*: np. 175, 13.
ge-scerian (W. I.), *provide*: pret. 3 sg. 187, 13.
ge-scot, n., *shot*: ns. 182, 23; 182, 24; gs. 182, 25; 182, 26.
ge-sibb, adj., *related*: gp. 175, 20.
ge-spong, n., *clasp*: np. 189, 23.
ge-stýran (W. I.), *steer*, *rule*: inf. 193, 21.
geswinc-dæg, m., *day of trouble*: dp. 169, 2.
gesýne (*gesīene*), adj., *visible*: np. 177, 1; 185, 3.
ge-tenge, adj., *near to*: ns. 174, 8.
ge-trēow, adj., *faithful*, *loyal*: gp. 175, 21.
ge-trum, n., *troop*: ns. 178, 14.
ge-truwian (W. II.), *trust*: pt. 3 sg. 187, 3.
ge-trýwan (W. I.), *trust*: 3 sg. 193, 22.
ge-þeon (1), *succeed*, *thrive*: inf. 178, 26.
ge-weald, n., *rolling*: as. 169, 6; 170, 24.
ge-weald, f., n., *power*, *control*: as. 188, 3; 189, 14; 190, 7; 190, 10.
gled, n., *song*, *poem*: ns. 172, 1; as. 176, 13.
giellan (3), *yell*: 3 sg. 171, 10; ptc. pl. 182, 9.
giēn, adv., *yet*, *still*: 190, 12.
gierwan (gyrwan) (W. I.), *clothe*, *prepare*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 11; inf. 190, 21; ger. 188, 4.
gifre, adj., *useful*: ns. 175, 26.
giogor-scipe, m., *service*: as. 187, 4.
glappe, f., *burdock*: ds. 179, 9.
gliwian (W. II.), *ornament*: pret. 3 pl. 175, 11.
glōf, f., *glove*: ds. 177, 17.
gōd-lic, adj., *good*: comp. as. 188, 4.
gomen, n., *joy*, *pleasure*: ds. 169, 20. [game]
grēat, adj., *great*: np. 190, 3.
grēotan (2), *weep*, *lament*: ptc. 186, 6.
grindel, m., *bar*, *barrier*: np. 190, 3.

H.

- hægtesse**, f., *witch*: gs. 182, 18; 182, 24; 182, 26.
hælan (W. I.), *heal*: inf., 186, 21.
hæleð-helm, presumably error for *heoloð-helm*, m., *helmet which makes wearer invisible*: as. 190, 23.
hālig-water, n., *holy-water*: ds. 181, 18; as. 179, 10.
hāl westu, 182, 28, perhaps for *hal wes ðū*, *be thou well*. If so *hæfde* may be *hēafde*, *in the head*, or see *fyrge*.

- hand-gesceaft**, f., *creature made by hand*: ns. 191, 11.
- hand-mægen**, n., *strength of hand*: as. 187, 2.
- hæð**, m., *heath*: ds. 178, 11.
- hēafod-wōþ**, f., *voice, tone*: ds. 174, 12.
- hēah-reced**, n., *high hall*: as. 180, 6.
- heals**, neck: ds. 190, 4.
- heard-sælig**, adj., *unfortunate*: as. 172, 19.
- hel-dor**, n., *door of hell*: gp. 189, 27; ap. 191, 3.
- Helm**, m., *Protector*: as. 175, 15.
- helm**, m., *helmet*: ds. 177, 16.
- hēr**, n., *hair*: dp. 175, 3.
- hēr-inne**, adv., *herein*: 182, 6.
- hleahator**, m., *laughter*: as. 169, 21.
- hlēo-bord**, n., *protecting board (i.e. book-cover)*: dp. 175, 10.
- hlēo-mæg**, m., *kinsman*: gp. 170, 3.
- hlīmma** (3), *resound, clamor*: inf. 169, 18.
- hlūde**, adv., *loudly*: 174, 12; 176, 20.
- hnigan** (1), *bend, stoop*: pret. 3 sg. 185, 6.
- hrēow-cearig**, adj., *sad*: ns. 184, 4.
- hreð-ēadeg**, adj., *glorious, full of pleasure*: suppl. ns. 177, 8.
- hreþer-locæ**, m., *breast-lock, breast*: ap. 171, 6.
- hrīm-glæc**, m., *icicle of hoar-frost*: dp. 169, 17.
- hrīmīg**, adj., *covered with hoar-frost*: suppl. ns. 177, 5.
- hring-þegu**, f., *receiving rings*: ds. 170, 22.
- huilpe**, f., *a water-bird*: gs. 169, 21.
- hwæl-weg**, m., *whale-road (kenning for sea)*: as. 171, 11.
- hwæt**, adj., *brave, bold*: ns. 170, 18; comp. np. 175, 18.
- hwæte-wæstm**, m. f. n., *wheat-fruit, i.e. matured wheat*: gp. 181, 2.
- hwettan** (W. I.), *whet, urge*: 3 sg. 171, 11.
- hyge-bliþe**, adj., *happy in mind*: comp. np. 175, 18.
- hyge-gēomor**, adj., *sad in mind*: as. 172, 19.
- hyldan** (W. I.), *bend over*: inf. 185, 2.
- hyrst**, f., *ornament, equipment*: np. 174, 4.

I.

- ides**, f., *woman*: ns. 178, 25; as. 194, 15; gp. 194, 4.
- inne-werd**, adj., *inside*: ds. 181, 16 (a loaf broad enough for the inside of the hand).
- in-weaxan** (6), *grow into, penetrate*: 3 sg. 182, 2.
- inwid-hlem**, m., *malicious wound*: np. 185, 4.
- iren-bend**, m., *iron-chain*: np. 189, 17.
- is-ceald**, adj., *ice-cold*: as. 169, 14.
- isig-feþera**, adj., *with icy feathers*: ns. 170, 2.

L.

- land-sclpe**, m., *region, country*: as. 189, 22.

læstan (W. I.), *perform, carry out*: inf. 192, 18; 193, 7; 2 sg. 193, 25; opt. 3 sg. 194, 2.
læwende-mōd, adj., *with hostile intent*: ns. 191, 4.
leax, m., *salmon*: ns. 178, 21.
leger, n., *place of lying, bed*: as. 173, 10.
lengan (W. I.), *prolong, lengthen*: 3 sg. 176, 5.
lim-wērig, adj., *limb-weary, exhausted*: as. 185, 20.
liofo-bend, m. f., *limb-bond*: dp. 190, 1.
list, m. f., *skill, trickery*: dp. 194, 14.
liſ, n., *limb, joint*: as. 182, 22.
lond-stede, m., *country*: ds. 172, 16.
longaſ, m., *desire, longing*: gs. 173, 17; ds. 173, 29.
longung, f., *longing*: as. 170, 25.
lyb-lāc, m. n., *witchcraft*: gs. 181, 7; ds. 179, 3.
lygen, f., *lie*: dp. 191, 17; 194, 14; 194, 24.

M.

mægen, n., *strength, might*: as. 182, 8.
mæl, n., *mark, cross*: as. 179, 22; ap. 179, 20.
mæst, m., *mast (of ship)*: ns. 178, 6.
mæte, adj., *small*: is. 186, 5.
mæſſlan (W. I.), *speak*: inf. 192, 4.
mæw, m., *mew (a sea-bird)*: as. 169, 22.
medo-drinc, f., *mead-drink (ing)*: as. 169, 22.

meldan (W. I.), *speak*: inf. 176, 9.
melu, n., *meal, flour*: as. 181, 16.
mere-wērig, adj., *sea-weary*: gs. 169, 12.
mis-lice, adv., *variously*: 176, 9.
mōd-cearu, f., *mind-care, sorrow*: gs. 173, 16; as. 173, 27.
mōd-geþōht, m., *thought*: ds. 187, 8.
monian (W. II.), *advice, urge*: 3 sg. 170, 9.
morðor, n., *death by violence*: as. 172, 20.
moðſe, f., *moth*: ns. 176, 11.

N.

naca, m., *ship*: gs. 169, 7.
nearo, adj., *narrow, anxious*: ns. 169, 7.
nefne = nemne: 170, 24.
neope-weard, adj., = **niofo-weard**, as. 179, 22.
neoſone, adv., *below*: 189, 21.
netele, f., *nettle*: ns. 182, 1.
niht-waco, f., *night-watch*: ns. 169, 7.
nip̃as, **nip̃pas**, pl. m., *men*: dp. 175, 25; gp. 176, 22.
nytt, f., *use*: ds. 175, 25; 181, 15; 181, 25.

O.

ofer-mēde, n., *pride, arrogance*: as. 188, 8.
ofer-mōd, adj., *proud*: ns. 189, 1.
of-longod, adj., *oppressed with longing*: 173, 5.
on-gyrwan (W. I.), *undress*: pret. 3 sg. 184, 18.

on-hweorfan (3), *change*: pp. 172, 23.

on-lēon (1), *grant*: pret. 3 sg. **onlāg**, 189, 4.

on-scēotan (2), *shoot onwards*, *cut*: opt. 3 sg. 181, 11.

oð-iewan (W. I.), *show*: pret. 2 sg. 192, 20.

R.

racente, f., *chain, fetters*: gs. 189, 18.

reced, m. n., *hall*: gs. 178, 19.

reord-berend, m., *speech-bearers, people*: np. 183, 3; dp. 186, 25.

rōf, adj., *brave, exulting*: np. 176, 19.

rōmigan (W. II.), *strive after, rule* (?): inf. 189, 6.

rūme, adv., *extensively, generously*: 193, 14.

S.

sæ-for, f., *sea-journey*: gs. 170, 20.

sagu, f., *saying, story*: gp. 192, 18.

sāl, m., *rope*: ns. 189, 18; 189, 24.

sāpe, f., *soap*: as. 180, 25.

sāre, adv., *sorely*: 185, 16.

scearp, adj., *sharp*: supl. 175, 28.

sceaðen, f., *harm*: gp. 193, 2.

scēone = **scýne**: as. 193, 2.

scēot, m., *shooting, darting, rapid movement*: ds. 178, 22.

scīma, m., *light, brilliance*: as. 185, 11.

scīre-wæstm, m. f. n., *shire-fruit, country crop*: gp. 180, 31.

scriðan (1), *go, move*: inf. 178, 22, 3 pl. 177, 13.

scyldan (W. I.), *shield, protect*: imp. sg. 182, 5.

sealt-ȳp, f., *salt-wave*: gp. 170, 13.

sēaþ, m., *pit*: ds. 186, 11.

seax, n., *sword*: gs. 175, 4; as. 182, 13; 182, 29.

segel-gyrd, f., *sail-yard*: ns. 178, 7.

self-sceaft, f., *independent creation*: gs. 192, 3.

seofian (W. II.), *sigh, lament*: pret. 3 pl. 169, 10.

setl-gang, m., *setting* (lit. *seat-going*): ns. 179, 19.

sigē-bēam, m., *tree of victory*: ns. 183, 13.

sigē-drihten, m., *lord of victory*: as. 192, 3.

sigē-fæst, adj., *victorious*: comp. np. 175, 17.

sigē-lēas, adj., *victory-less, defeated*: ap. 188, 20.

sinder, n., *impurity*: dp. 175, 4.

sin-sorg, f., *continual sorrow*: gp. 173, 21.

slið-beard, adj., *cruel, harsh*: ns. 189, 24.

sorh-lēoð, n., *song of sorrow, lamentation*: as. 186, 3.

sōð-gled, n., *true song, true story*: as. 169, 1.

spanan (6, 7), *persuade, entice*: imp. sg. 194, 1; pret. 3 sg. 194, 14.

spannan (7), *clasp*: pret. 3 sg. 191, 1.

spang, f., *buckle, clasp*: dp. 191, 1.

spēd-dropa, m., *useful drop, wholesome drop*: dp. 175, 6.

stæl-giest, m., *thievish stranger*:
ns. 176, 15.

staþol, m., *foundation, station, position*: as. 176, 15; 179, 11.

stēam, m., *vapor, blood*: ds. 185, 19.

stearn, m., *sea-swallow*: ns. 170, 1.

stefn, m., *stem, trunk*: ds. 184, 8.

steorra, m., *star*: dp. 187, 11.

stið-mōð, adj., *firm in mind, strong in spirit*: ns. 184, 19.

stōl, m., *seat, throne*: ds. 187, 20; as. 188, 4; 189, 12; 193, 19.

stōr, m., *frankincense*: as. 180, 24.

strengu, f., *strength, force*: ns. 174, 5.

strið, m., *strife, war*: as. 193, 25.

strong-lic, adj., *strong, stable*: as. 189, 12.

sulh, f., *plow*: gs. 180, 26; as. 181, 11.

sulh-geteog, n., *plowing-implements*: ap. 180, 23.

sumor-lang, adj., *summer-long*: as. 173, 13.

sun-gang, m., *course of the sun*: gs. used adverbially, 180, 14.

sun-wlitig, adj., *made beautiful by the sun*: supl. ns. 177, 7.

swātan (W. I.), *sweat, bleed*: inf. 183, 19.

sweart-lāst, adj., *leaving black traces*: as. 175, 9.

sweorfan (3), *rub, polish*: pp. 176, 1.

swið, adj., *strong*: as. swiðran heafe, *right side*: 183, 20.

swōgan (7), *sound, rustle*: 3 pl. 174, 7.

T.

telg, m., *dye, ink* (?): ns. 175, 13.

tēon (1), *charge, accuse*: 3 sg. tȳhð 194, 7.

tēona, m., *insult, injury*: dp. 194, 7.

torhte, adv., *brightly, clearly*: 174, 8.

tōð-mægen, n., *strength of teeth*: gs. 178, 2.

tredan (5), *tread*: 1 sg. 174, 1; 3 pl. 176, 21.

trēow-cynn, n., *tree, wood*: gs. 179, 7.

trum, adj., *strong, vigorous*: ns. 178, 2; as. 180, 8.

þ.

þær, conj., *if only*: 190, 7.

þeoden-māðmas, m. np., *princely treasures*: 190, 8.

þrym-fæst, adj., *glorious*: ns. 186, 20; as. 176, 14.

þurh-drifan (1), *pierce through*: pret. pl. 185, 3.

þyrran (W. I.), *dry*: pp. 176, 1.

þyrs, m., *giant*: ns. 178, 24.

þyster, adj., *dark, obscure*: dp. 178, 24.

U.

ūht-cearn, f., *anxiety which comes at dawn*: as. 172, 7.

un-gedēfe, adj., *un-fitting, wrongful*: ns. 179, 2.

un-gemet, adv., *immeasurably, immensely*: 188, 21.

un-tryowð, f., *disloyalty*: gp. 194, 7.

unwearnum, adv., *irresistibly*: 171, 11.
up-hēa, adj., *high, lofty*: np. 173, 6.
up-hebban (6), *raise up*: inf. 187, 14.
up-heofon, m., *heaven above*: as. 180, 4.
ūrig-feðera, adj., *with feathers wet with dew*: ns. 170, 3.

W.

wācan (W. I.), *weaken*: pp. 176, 2.
wād, f., *wāde*, n., *clothing, ornaments*: dp. 183, 15; 184, 1.
wæd, n., *water*: as. 174, 2.
wæl, m. n., *whirlpool, abyss*: ds. 178, 21.
wancg-turf, f., *turf from the field*: as. 180, 11.
wāta, m., *water, liquid*: ds. 184, 1.
wātan (W. I.), *wet*: pret. 3 sg. 174, 17.
wā, m., *woe, misery*: ns. 177, 13.
weall-stān, m., *wall-stone*: gp. 177, 3.
wēa-pearf, f., *grievous need*: ds. 172, 10.
weg-brāde, f., *dock*: ns. 182, 2.
weorc-sum, adj., *harmful*: as. 194, 20.
weorþing, f., *honor*: ds. 180, 19.
werg, m., *criminal*: ap. 184, 10.
wilhte, adv. (d. i. sg. of *wiht*), *at all*: 188, 1.
win-gāl, adj., *exhilarated with wine, drunk*: ns. 170, 7.

winn, n., *strife, warfare*: as. 187, 14.
winter-stund, f., *winter-hour*: as. 189, 16.
wir, m., *wire, filigree*: ds. 175, 12.
wis-fæst, adj., *wise*: ds. 176, 10.
wlīte-sciene, adj., *beautiful*: as. 192, 7.
woruld-nytt, f., *use in this world*: ds. 180, 9.
woruld-strengu, f., *worldly strength*: ds. 174, 17.
wræcca, m., *exile, outcast*: ns. 172, 10; gs. 169, 15.
wrāð-mōd, adj., *angry in mind*: ns. 192, 27.
wrecan (5), *make known, utter*: inf. 169, 1; 172, 1.
wrēon (1, 2), *conceal, cover*: pret. 3 sg. 175, 9.
wuldor-gesteald, n., *places of glory, celestial mansions*: np. 175, 14.
wyllan (W. I.), *boil*: imp. sg. 182, 2.
wyn-lic, adj., *agreeable, delightful*: ns. 187, 10.
wyrt, f., *plant*: gs. 179, 9.

Y.

ȳcan (W. I.), *increase*: 3 pl. 175, 22.
yfe, m. pl., *elves*: gp. 182, 23; 182, 25.
yfete, f., *swan*: as. 169, 19.
ymb-clyppan (W. I.), *embrace*: pret. 3 sg. 184, 21.
ȳrp, f., *plowed land*: ns. 181, 5.

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY SYSTEM

Cl. No. P111, D C4

Ac. No. 1236775

Date of release of loan

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below.
An overdue charge of 10 np. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

